

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

Introduction:

The Writer: The Apostle John. Date Written: Around 90 A.D.

John means= Jehovah has been gracious, Graced by Jehovah.

There are **5,209,797** people in the U.S. with the first name **John**. Statistically it is the 2nd most popular first name. This most popular first name in The United States is? _____

The Apostle John is first mentioned in:

We first see John as a disciple of John the Baptist.

John 1:35

³⁵ Again the next day after **John** stood, and two of his disciples;

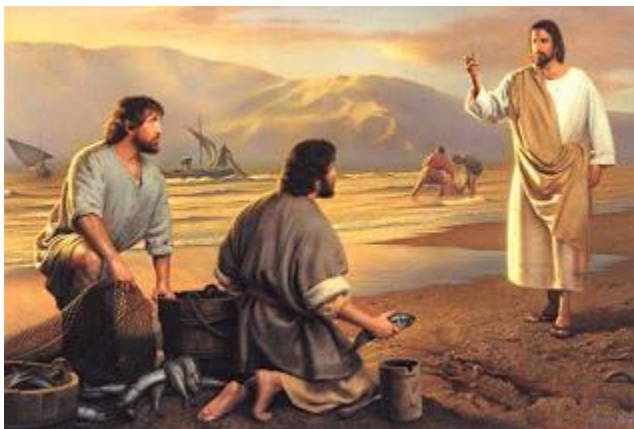
John= John The Baptist, two of his disciples= The Apostle John & Andrew.

The Apostle John's Calling:

Matthew 4:21-22

²¹ And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and **John** his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

²² And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.



John's Family Tree:

Father: Zebedee

Mother: Salome

Brother: James, The Apostle.

John and his Brother James **Nickname** as given by The Lord Jesus: “**The sons of Thunder**”

Mark 3:17

¹⁷ And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

Both John and his brother earned the nickname "The sons of thunder" when a village of the Samaritans rejected Jesus. John and James asked for fire from heaven to be sent on the village (Luke 9:51-54; Mark 3:17). Jesus declined, but did give them the nickname. Sons of Thunder could be looked at the fact of The Lord Jesus rebuking them for wanting to destroy the villages or could be looked upon at their earnestness, zeal, and enthusiasm.

Occupation:

Fisherman, Apostle and Writer.

John was part of Jesus's “Inner Circle”: Peter, James, and John: “Pillars of The Church”.

Galatians 2:9

⁹ And when James, Cephas, and **John**, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

Peter, James, and John were the only ones permitted to follow Jesus when Jesus raised the daughter of Jairus from the dead. (Mark 5:37-43)

Peter, James, and John were present at the Transfiguration of Jesus. (Matthew 17:1)

Peter, James, and John followed Jesus to the Garden of Gethsemane. (Mark 14:33)

John: The Disciple whom Jesus Loved:

John 21:7

⁷ **Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved** saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

Jesus committed His mother to the disciple He loved, John, when He was on the cross:

John 19:26-27

²⁶ When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

²⁷ Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

John affectionately leaned on the Lord's breast at The Last Supper:

John 13:23

²³ Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John witnessed The Crucifixion of Jesus. (John 19:26-27)

John was the first Apostle to witness The Empty Tomb of Jesus:

John 20

¹ The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

² Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the LORD out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

³ Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

⁴ So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

John witnessed the Ascension of Jesus. (Acts 1:9-13)

John suffered persecution and imprisonment due to the truth he preached. (Acts 4:3; 5:17-42; Revelation 1:9)

John served as an Elder in the body of Christ (II John 1; III John 1)

John speaks about his exile/banishment to the island of Patmos:

Revelation 1:9

⁹ I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

John witnesses what happens in The Book of Revelation.

Revelation 1:11

¹¹ Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

John's later years:

John Preached in Jerusalem, and later, as Elder of Ephesus, south of Izmir in western Turkey, worked among the churches of Asia Minor.

According to Tertullian (in *The Prescription of Heretics*) during the reigns of either Emperor Nero (AD54-68) or Domitian (AD81-96), John was banished to Patmos, (now one of the Greek islands in the Aegean Sea) after being plunged into boiling oil in Rome and suffering nothing from it. It is said that all in the entire Coliseum audience were converted to Christianity upon witnessing this miracle.

When John was aged, he trained **Polycarp** who became a disciple of John and who later became Bishop of Smyrna. This was important because Polycarp was able to carry John's message to future generations. Polycarp taught Irenaeus, and passed on to him stories about John.

Death of John: Church History Teaches:

John was freed from the Isle of Patmos and died a natural death at Ephesus around AD100.

Later Christian writers from the early second-century Bishop Papias of Hierapolis, claims that he was slain by the Jews.



The traditional tomb of John the Apostle in Ephesus, Turkey.

The First Epistle General of JOHN, 1 John

Writer: The Apostle John

Date Written: Between 88-90 A.D.

******The Gospel of John, The three Epistles of John and The Book of Revelation were all written by The Apostle John under Inspiration of The Holy Spirit. This is unique in that John wrote a: Gospel, Epistles and a Revelation (Prophecy). They were all written around the same time between 88-90 A.D. This is unique in that John is the only New Testament writer who had access to the entire New Testament before he began to write! He had access to The three other Gospels, Peter's Epistles, other writers and Paul's Epistles and The Pauline Revelation.

The Pauline Revelation or Pauline Doctrine focuses on Paul being The Apostle to the Gentiles and to The New Testament Church (that's us).

Romans 16:25

²⁵ Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

Theme of 1 John:

1 John is a family letter (the family of God) from The Father to His "little children" (us Believers). "Little Children" is found in verses: 1 John 2:1, 12, 13, 18, 28, 1 John 3:17, 18, 1 John 4:5, 1 John 5:21. "Father" is used 13 times.

Where Paul focuses on our Relationship towards each in The Church, 1 John focuses our Relationship as "little children" with The Father.

Another Theme is found in the word "know" and their variants occur 38 times in the Book, making a Theme of the Book: Absolute Knowledge of Absolute Truth. See: 1 John 2:29, 3:2, 5, 14, 19, 24, 5:2, 13, 15, 18-20.

1 John has 5 chapters, 105 verses and 2517 words.

First John is in two principal divisions:

The family with the Father, 1:1-3:24.

The family and the world, 4:1-5:21.

Why did John write this Epistle?

1. The first reason is found in **1 John 1:3**

³ That which we have seen **and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship** with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

That we may have **Fellowship**, and we'll look at Fellowship in a few minutes.

2. The second reason is found in **1 John 1:4**

⁴ And these things write we unto you, **that your joy may be full.**

And this **Joy** has to do with our Fellowship towards God.

Did you know that God wants your life to be filled with Joy!

Joy= A feeling of great pleasure and happiness!

Peter says in 1 Peter 1:8:

⁸ Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, **ye rejoice with joy** unspeakable and full of glory:

Nehemiah says in Nehemiah 8:10:

¹⁰ Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; **for the joy of the LORD is your strength.**

“for the joy of the **LORD** is your strength” One of the great truths of God!

Jesus said in: John 15:11

¹¹ These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

The Birth of Jesus is our Joy!

Luke 2:10

¹⁰ And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

We have Joy in our Prayer Life!

John 16:24

²⁴ Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

What's the second Fruit of The Spirit?

Galatians 5:22

²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

We have Joy in our Salvation!

Habakkuk 3:18

¹⁸ Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

What's missing today? Answer= **JOY!!**

3. The third reason John wrote this Epistle is found in **1 John 2:1**

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

The purpose of this Epistle is to bring to you a life of **Victory over Sin**.

To give you Power over Sin!

Every Christian struggles with Sin!

Proverbs 24:16

¹⁶ For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

God always makes a way to escape Sin!

1 Corinthians 10:13 says:

¹³ There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

No one has an excuse to sin. We all experience the same types of temptations throughout life. The Bible teaches that we always have a choice, to do right or wrong.

You're Blessed when you don't Sin!

James 1:12-14 says:

¹² Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

¹³ Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

¹⁴ But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

We learn three divine truths from this Bible passage:

1. Our love for Jesus should cause us to want to live right, i.e., keep His commands.
2. God never tempts anyone to do wrong.
3. We sin because we want to by yielding to our own lusts.

The Bible Will Keep Us from Sin or Sin Will Keep Us from the Bible!

Psalm 119:11

¹¹ Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

And if we read and practice **1 John** and Psalm 119 and everything in The Bible, we will have Victory over Sin!

4 & 5. The fourth and fifth reasons why John wrote this Epistle are found in:

1 John 5:13

¹³ These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; **that ye may know that ye have eternal life**, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

This is written to Believers for the purpose of bringing to the Believer God's Gift of **Eternal Life** and having **Assurance of their Salvation**. We have Eternal Life and we have Eternal Security!

Eternal Security is the doctrine that Salvation cannot be lost, because it is kept secure by Christ. Since it is not gained by anything we do, it cannot be lost by anything we do.

"Once Saved, always Saved!"

Romans 8:38-39 says:

³⁸ For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

³⁹ Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

A. "Death" you can't lose it when you die.

- B. "Life" you can't lose it while you are alive
- C. "Angles" can't take it from you
- D. "Principalities" the government can't take it from you
- E. "Powers" the Devil can't cause you to lose it
- F. "Things present" nothing happening right now can take it away.
- G. "Things to come" nothing in the future can make you lose it.
- H. "Height" nothing above you
- I. "Depth" nothing below you
- J. "Nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Nothing can cause us to lose our salvation!

Here's Ten More Bible Verses on Eternal Security!

1. John 6:37

³⁷ All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

2. John 10:28

²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

3. Hebrews 13:5

⁵ Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

4. 1 Peter 1:5

⁵ Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

5. Ephesians 1:13

¹³ In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

6. 2 Timothy 1:12

¹² For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

7. Philippians 1:6

⁶ Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

8. John 3:36

³⁶ He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

9. Acts 2:21

²¹ And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

10. 1 John 5:13

¹³ These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

The good news is that Salvation is by faith in Christ and not a function of one's works, and once you become Saved, you cannot lose your Salvation!

So John wrote 1 John to Bring you Fellowship, Fullness of Joy, Freedom from Sin and to be Assured of Eternal Life and you're Eternally Secure!

Isaiah 55:11 says:

¹¹ So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

God's Word-The Bible; when we read it and study it, it will not return void! So when we read and study 1 John we should experience **Fellowship, Fullness of Joy, Freedom from Sin and the Assurance of Eternal Life and that you're Eternally Secure!**

Ding, Ding, Ding!

1 John Chapter 1

The Eyewitness basis of The New Testament

1 That which was from **the beginning**, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the **Word of life**;

The beginning John wrote of is not the beginning of this world; nor is it the beginning of creation. It is the beginning of Genesis 1:1 and John 1:1, the beginning there was before there was anything, when all there existed was God. God has always existed.

Genesis 1:1 **1** In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

John 1:1-2

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

²The same was in the beginning with God.

The Word of life is Jesus! And Jesus is God!

Verse 2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

Jesus's Human life was manifested before John and the other Apostles.

³That which **we** have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our **fellowship** is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

Who are the "we" of this clause? They are the Apostolic eyewitnesses of Jesus Christ throughout His ministry and of His death, burial and resurrection.

And John in:

verse 1: heard, seen, looked, handled (touched)

verse 2: bear witness, shew

verse 3: declare:

Jesus!

When John heard Jesus speak, he heard God speak!

When John saw and looked at Jesus, he saw God!

When John bear witness about Jesus, he bear witnessed about God!

When John declares Jesus, he declares God!

Word=Logos=God

John is saying, “This *Logos* you have been talking about and writing about for centuries - well, we have heard Him, seen Him, studied Him, and touched Him! Let us tell you about Him.”

And what we learn about Jesus: 1. That the person afterwards manifest as the Christ existed before creation began; 2. That He was present with God; 3. That he was God; 4. That he was the Word; 5. His name is Jesus!

Also in verse 3 we read:

3 That which **we** have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly **our fellowship** is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

“**our fellowship**” In the Greek: koinōnia/ Strong’s G2842 is defined also: fellowship, association, community, communion, joint participation, intercourse, the share which one has in anything, participation.

Which comes from the root word koinōnos/Strong’s G2839 is defined: a partner, associate, comrade, friend, companion, partaker, a partner, sharer, in anything.

And John wants us to fellowship with, commune with, join with, share with, participate with, be a comrade, friend, companion with, partake with partner with **the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.**

James 2:23

²³ And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

And John wants us to fellowship with, commune with, join with, share with, participate with, be a comrade, friend, companion with, partake with partner with **Each other in The Church!**

Acts 2:44

⁴⁴ And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

verse ⁴ And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

Don’t you feel **Joy** already! Amen!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

Chapter 1

⁵ This then is the message **which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.**

I JOHN 1:5- Sermon Outline

"THE MESSAGE"

I. THE NEED OF THE MESSAGE.

- A. Man's concepts of God all confused.
 - 1. Nature's revelations not complete.
 - 2. Many spoke with authority yet were ignorant themselves.
 - 3. Men spoke their own ideas in the name of God.
- B. Men had created their own gods.
 - 1. Declared them to be the true gods yet they were just projections of themselves.
- C. Result: men were walking in darkness.
 - 1. The blind were leading the blind.
 - 2. Though they professed to know the Father, Jesus said, "Ye neither know Him or have seen Him."

II. THE SOURCE OF THE MESSAGE, "WE HAVE HEARD OF HIM."

- A. Man's search for God, his concepts and ideas of God.
- B. God's revelation of Himself.
 - 1. "No man hath seen God..."
 - 2. "He that hath seen Me..."

III. THE MESSAGE: GOD IS LIGHT.

- A. Light represents -
 - 1. Physically - that which illumines.
 - 2. Morally - purity.
 - 3. Intellectually - truth.
- B. God is light.
 - 1. Not "a" or "the."

Now here comes the Message: "which we have heard of him, and declare unto you", that:

"God is light, and in him is no darkness at all." – God is Light, not God is a Light, or God is one of many different Lights, but that **God is Light**. This is the essence of His Nature, and in God is no darkness at all! Therefore:

⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

If we then say that we are one with God and have Fellowship with God, and we're walking in Darkness (Sin) we're a liar, we're not telling the truth.

You cannot have Fellowship with God if you're walking in Sin!

Paul lists many New Testament Sins in Galatians 5:19-21 KJV Definitions:

¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, **lasciviousness**,

Lasciviousness: Looseness; irregular indulgence of animal desires; wantonness; lustfulness. Tendency to excite lust, and promote irregular indulgences.

²⁰ Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, **variance**, **emulations**, wrath, **strife**, **seditions**, **heresies**,

Variance: In a state of dissension or controversy; in a state of enmity.

Emulations: Contest; contention; strife; competition; rivalry accompanied with a desire of depressing another. (Winning to the point of hurting another)

Strife: Contention in anger or enmity; contest; struggle for victory; quarrel or war.

Seditions: conduct or speech inciting people to rebel against the authority of a state or monarch.

synonyms: rabble-rousing, incitement to rebel, subversion, troublemaking,

Heresies: Spreading a fundamental error in religion, or an error of opinion respecting some fundamental doctrine of religion.

²¹ Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Here's the contrast from verse 6:

verse⁷ But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and **the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.**

“all sin” We can be cleansed continually by the blood of Jesus, from all sin. The sin we inherited from Adam, the sin we committed as kids, the sins of our growing up. Sins against our father, against our mother, against our brother and sister. Sins against our husbands or wives, against our children. Sins against our employers or our employees, sins against our friends and our enemies. Lying, stealing, cheating, adultery, swearing, drugs, booze, promiscuity, murder. Sins that haunt me every day, sins I didn't even know I did - all sin can be cleansed by the blood of Jesus.

What separates our Fellowship from God? _____

How do we or What is it to “walk in the light”? Verses 8-10 answer this.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from **all unrighteousness**.

Again, The Blood of Jesus Cleanses us from all unrighteousness!

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

The presence of God brings the consciousness of sin in the nature **verse 8** and sins in the life **verses 9& 10**. The blood of Jesus Christ is the divine provision for both. To walk in the light is to live in fellowship with the Father and the Son. Sin interrupts, but confession restores that fellowship. Immediate confession keeps the fellowship unbroken.

So the way to Forgiveness and the Cleansing of our Sins isn't by” Hiding, Covering or Denial, it's:

If you Sin + Immediate Confession Which The Blood of Jesus Christ Cleanses our Sins= Continual/unbroken Fellowship with God!

Verse 7: “the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin”

Teaching Moment: Here's a few more things The Blood of Jesus does for us! Amen!

What does the blood of Jesus do for us? Many things!

The Blood of Jesus Christ is so vital to our salvation that there is no way that you and I could be saved apart from the shedding of Jesus' Blood. Any church or any doctrine that minimizes the blood of Jesus Christ literally shed on the cross of Calvary, and substitutes it with his mere death or with wine is heretical.

The Blood of Jesus:

Cleanses - (1 John 1:7) But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. Each time you sin, your body and your spirit are made filthy [your soul is not affected because of the forgiveness of Jesus and the new birth by the Spirit]. Therefore, you have to have a way to cleanse your flesh and your spirit from this filthiness (2 Cor 7:1). The blood of Jesus Christ is what God has given us to take care of that very problem.

Remitted Sins - (Mat. 26:28) For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. To remit sins is to remove them. Like John the Baptist said, “Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world.” He took them away when he shed his blood for them.

Purchased the Church - (Acts 20:28) Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. Did you notice that the blood Jesus shed to purchase the church was God’s blood? Indeed he was God manifest in the flesh! And since he purchased us (1 Cor 6:19-20) then we are to do those things that glorify him.

Propitiates - (Romans 3:25) Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God. To propitiate means to appease. Each one of us, before we were saved, was under the wrath of God (Jn 3:36). When we put our faith in the shed blood of Jesus, the wrath of God was appeased and we were saved from his wrath (Rom 5:9).

Justifies - (Rom. 5:9) Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. To be justified by Jesus’ blood means essentially that we have already been tried for our sins and found not guilty since he bore them in his own body on the tree and paid for them totally (2 Pet 2:24).

Redeems - (Eph. 1:7) In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace. As sinners, we were children of the devil (1 John 3:10). By shedding his blood, Jesus bought us back from the devil and made us God’s children (John 1:12).

Makes Nigh - (Eph. 2:13) But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. Before we were saved, we were separated from the covenant of promise that God had made with Israel and we had no hope in the world and we were without God. When we were saved, the blood of Christ brought us into the covenant of promise and drew us near to the God whom we were without, giving us hope for the first time in our lives (Rom 8:24).

Makes Peace - (Col. 1:20) And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. We were without peace as wicked sinners (Is 48:22). But after Jesus shed his blood and we were saved, we were at peace with God, having been reconciled to him by Jesus Christ (Rom 5:1; 2 Cor 5:18).

Purges - (Hebrews 9:14) How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Our consciences before we were saved were evil (Heb 10:22), having been defiled (Tit 1:15) and seared by sin (1 Tim 4:2). But after each of us received Jesus, we could plead the blood and God would apply it to our conscience to purge it from those old sins and clean it up,

thereby giving us a good conscience (1 Pet 3:16). Now, anytime you are troubled by those old sinful works, just plead the blood and ask God to purge your conscience to keep it clean so that you may serve him.

Sanctifies - (Hebrews 13:12) Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. To sanctify means to clean a person up and to set him apart that he may be used by God. That happens to you because of the blood of Jesus. How else could a former murderer of Christians been used by God to write much of the New Testament and start churches all through Asia Minor, leading men and women to Jesus through his preaching.

Washes - (Rev. 1:5) And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood. God promised in Is 1:18 that “though your sins be as scarlet they shall be as white as snow.” The thing that makes them white, that washes them, is the blood of Jesus.

1 John Chapter 2

The Advocacy of Jesus Christ

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an **advocate** with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

The third reason John wrote this Epistle is found here in **1 John 2:1**

One of the purposes of this Epistle is to bring to you a life of **Victory over Sin**.

To give you Power over Sin! Every Christian struggles with Sin!

Advocate: One who defends, vindicates, or espouses a cause, by argument; one who is friendly to; as, an advocate for peace, or for the oppressed.

Advocate: A human defense lawyer argues for the innocence of his client. But our **Advocate**, Jesus Christ, admits our guilt - and then enters His plea on our behalf, as the one who has made an atoning sacrifice for our sinful guilt.

Jesus Christ the righteous means that Jesus is fully qualified to serve as our Advocate, because He Himself is sinlessly perfect. He has passed heaven's bar exam, and is qualified to represent clients in heaven's court of law.

We need Jesus as our **Advocate** because Satan accuses us before God (Revelation 12:10).

Jesus is our Advocate, Jesus is our **Intercessor**:

Hebrews 7:25 says:

²⁵ Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Intercessor: A mediator; one who interposes between parties at variance, with a view to reconcile them; one who pleads in behalf of another.

Jesus is our Advocate, Jesus is our Intercessor and Jesus is our Mediator:

1 Timothy 2:5

⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Mediator: One that interposes between parties at variance for the purpose of reconciling them.

1. By way of eminence, Christ is the mediator the divine intercessor through whom sinners may be reconciled to an offended God.

Christ is a mediator by nature, as partaking of both natures divine and human; and mediator by office, as transacting matters between God and man.

Jesus is our Advocate to The Father when we Sin, and:

² And he is the **propitiation** for our sins: and not for ours only, **but also for the sins of the whole world.**

Big Bible Words with Big Meaning: "**Propitiation**" Propitiation means to appease or satisfy someone; to make amends for a wrong that has been committed. It speaks of how God is completely satisfied with Jesus Christ's atonement. Propitiation speaks of mending the relationship with that someone who's angry by something you did. And in the context of the Bible, 'propitiation' paints a clear picture that God is angry with us. Why? Sin.

The word propitiation is found three times in the scriptures. Once in the book of Romans (3:25), and twice in 1 John (2:2, 4:10). **Other Big Bible Words with Big Meaning:**

1. **Regeneration** A changed nature. The believer is no longer a child of wrath but is literally born into God's family and given Christ's nature.

2. **Adoption** A changed position. The believer is no longer a child of the world but is given the position of an adult son in God's family.

3. **Justification** A changed standing. The believer is no longer a sinner in God's sight because He imputes to his account the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

4. **Imputation** God put the sins of the world on the account of Jesus Christ, and He puts Christ's righteousness on the account of the believing sinner.

5. **Sanctification** A changed character. The believer is no longer defiled and unclean but is now separated and holy unto God in Christ Jesus.

6. **Reconciliation** A changed relationship. The believer is no longer God's enemy but now has peace with Him and is His friend.

7. **Propitiation** All the wrath of God that was once upon the believer has been appeased by the substitutionary death of Christ.

8. **Redemption** The death and shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ has bought the believer back from sin.

“but also for the sins of the whole world”

John teaches that this propitiation is not only for us but is also for the whole world!

1 Timothy 2:6

⁶ Who gave himself a ransom **for all**, to be testified in due time.

Though Jesus made His propitiation **for the whole world**, yet the whole world is not saved and in fellowship with God. This is because *atonement* does not equal *forgiveness*.

John 3:16-19

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

¹⁷ For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

¹⁸ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

¹⁹ And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

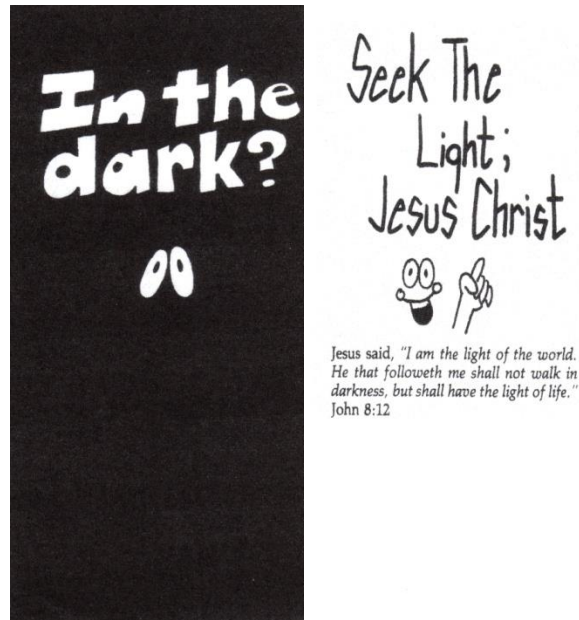
John 3:16

(Greek) Οὕτως γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν **κόσμον** ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται ἀλλ' ἔχη ζωὴν αἰώνιον

Greek: kosmos Strong's G2889: the world, the universe.

Unlimited Atonement: "A reference to the Doctrine that Christ's redemptive death was for all persons."

John 1:29 ²⁹ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.



John 3:20-21

²⁰ For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

²¹ But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 2

Hindrances to Fellowship with God. The tests of Fellowship: obedience and love.

verse³ And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

The evidence of someone knowing God, and fellowship with Him is that they **keep His commandments**.

his commandments: It is keeping the commandments of the Lord, walking in the light, doing the truth, obeying the word, etc., which are the final determinator of whether one is truly having Fellowship with God. Which commandments are meant? All of them; God's Commandments, Our Lord Jesus's Commandments!

Jesus speaking in John 15:10-12 said:

¹⁰ **If ye keep my commandments**, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

¹¹ These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

¹² This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Now we see the negative of the same teaching as given in verse 3:

⁴ **He that saith, I know him**, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

All talk of knowing God, loving God, or even of "believing" or "having faith" is meaningless in the mouths of people who dishonor the commandments of the Lord through disobedience and failure to do the "work of faith."

The results of lying about knowing God:

Jesus said in **Matthew 7:21**

²¹ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Contrast:

⁵ But whoso keepeth his word, **in him verily is the love of God perfected**: hereby know we that we are in him.

John makes the connection between our obedience and our love for God. A love for God will show itself in obedience, and the presence of this obedience and love gives us assurance that we are in Jesus/"in Him".

"in him verily is the love of God perfected": The result of keeping His Word: God's love perfected in Him.

LOVE:

Love! is one of the leading thoughts, recurring again and again in John's work. In this letter alone, agape/love occurs 18 times, more than in any other New Testament book, 1Corinthians being 2nd with 14 times. In a book so short this is very significant!

Textus Receptus/Greek/KJV

2:5 ὃς δ' ἂν τηρῇ αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον, ἀληθῶς ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ τετελείωται ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐσμεν

ἀγάπη: *agape*, Strong's # G26 Love:

Agape: affection, good will, love, benevolence, brotherly love. Second meaning: love feasts.

John uses Agape/love 18 times in verses: 1 John 2:5, 2:15, 3:1, 3:16, 3:17, 4:7, 4:8, 4:9, 4:10, 4:12, 4:16 (3 times), 4:17, 4:18 (3 times) & 5:3.

The KJV translates Strong's G26 in the following manner:

love (86x), charity (27x), dear (1x), charitably (with G2596) (1x), feast of charity (1x).

2:10 ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ μένει, καὶ σκάνδαλον ἐναὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν

ἀγαπῶν: *agapaō*, Strong's # G25: Love

Agapaō: to welcome, to entertain, to be fond of, to love dearly.

John uses **Agapaō/love** in verses: 2:15 (2 times), 3:11, 3:14, 3:18 (2 times), 3:23, 4:7, 4:11, 4:19, 4:20 (2times), 4:21 & 5:2.

John uses **Agapaō/loveth** in verses: 2:10, 3:10, 3:14, 4:7, 4:8, 4:20, 4:21 & 5:1 (2 times).

John uses **Agapaō/loved** in verses: 4:10 (2 times), 4:11 & 4:19.

The KJV translates Strong's G25 in the following manner: love, th, ed, (135x), beloved (7x).

And in this short Epistle John shows us the Three “L’s” of God!:

Life 1:1, Light 1:5 and Love 2:5

verse⁶ He that saith he abideth **in him** ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

The thought is brought around to a full circle: when we are abiding in Jesus, we will **walk just as He walked** - live lives of obedience and love. When we want to **walk just as He walked**, we need to begin by abiding in Him.

“in him” The reference to walking in this verse shows that "in him" means Jesus Christ.

Full commitment is to love Christ. The question is not, “Are you committed?” but, “Do you love Christ?”

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, **but an old commandment** which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

“but an old commandment” is the commandment that the Lord Jesus gave to His Apostles when He was with them on earth — which He repeated many times:

John 13:34

³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 14:21

²¹ He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

The thing John apparently had in mind was that what his readers needed was no new teaching, but a renewal of the teaching they already had.

Likewise, in the current era, the Church needs no new doctrine or philosophy, but a renewal in people's hearts of those teachings received from the beginning of the church.

⁹ He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

"**He that saith**" introduces the error he was about to expose. Note also the contrast between light and darkness. Christians are the children of light and walk in the light, but the wicked are children of darkness and walk in darkness.

"**He that saith**" ... "This is the fifth time in this epistle that John pointed out a possible inconsistency between *profession and conduct* :(1 John 1:6, 8,10; 1 John 2:4; 1 John 4:20)."

1:6 If we say..., **8** If we say..., **10** If we say..., **4** He that saith..., **4:20** If a man say...

1 John is a Book of Proofs:

It isn't what I say, it's what I do – it's what I am,

It's easy to say one thing and do another,

What you say doesn't always count; it's what **you do** that counts!

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

Loving a fellow believer is the test of genuine faith. Hating a fellow believer is evidence that a person is not in the light

Just as our relationship to sin and obedience is a measure of our fellowship with God, so also is our love for God's people. If we say that we are **in the light** yet hate our brother, then our claim to fellowship with the God who is light (1 John 1:5) is false. But the one who *does* love his brother shows that he **abides in the light** and is not stumbling.

11 But he that **hateth** his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, **because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.**

Hating a brother is dwelling in darkness; loving a brother is dwelling in light.

Leviticus 19:17-18

17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the Lord.

As Christians We can Hate:

Proverbs 8:13

¹³ The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Amos 5:15

¹⁵ Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

“because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.” The Devil, The World, and Old Self are constantly working at Blinding the World!

2 Corinthians 4:4

⁴ In whom the god of this world hath **blinded** the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Only when one accepts Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour is he/she rescued from darkness!

Amazing grace! How sweet the sound

That saved a wretch like me!

I once was lost, but now am found,

*Was **blind**, but now I see.*

Can you go blind in complete darkness?

Yes it is possible. It happens because the light- and color-reception rods and cones in the cells compounding your eye go unused for a long period of time, and eventually dies, causing blindness. But you would have to be in the dark for a period of several months though before you went blind.

Interesting Article: Tribune Media Services

DEAR BILLY GRAHAM: I have a friend who says that Satan is actually very religious, because he believes in God and angels and all that, and is even a supporter of some religions. Where did my friend get this idea? I thought everything the devil did was evil. — J.M.

DEAR J.M.: Your friend is partly right; Satan certainly does believe in God — that is, he believes God exists, and he even knows that God is powerful. But the devil believes in God the way we might believe in one of our nation’s enemies: we know he definitely exists, but he’s still our enemy. The Bible says, “Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.” (James 2:19).

Yes, everything the devil does is evil, but he also is a master of deception, and sometimes he's behind things that even appear to be good. Remember, Satan's one, all-consuming goal is to turn us away from God, and if he can do this by causing us to follow a false philosophy or mistaken religion or deceptive cult, he will gladly do it. The Bible warns that "Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light" (2 Corinthians 11:14).

Satan is powerful, and he will do everything he can to exploit our weaknesses **and blind us to God's truth**. This is one reason why we need to know God's truth as he has revealed it to us in the Bible, and walk closely to him every day in prayer and fellowship with other believers.

But listen: Satan is also a defeated foe! By his death and resurrection, Christ defeated the powers of death and hell and Satan, and someday his victory will be complete, when he comes again. Is Christ the foundation of your life? Amen Billy!

Spiritual Development: Verses 12-14 These verses introduce a distinct section of John's Epistle in which he has a word of exhortation for all God's children. Whatever their years of Christian life or their experience, all are addressed in verse 12 when he said, "I write unto you".

12 I write unto you, **little children**, because **your sins are forgiven** you for his name's sake.

"Little children" is John's loving designation of the whole church to which he wrote. John may have gotten this from The Lord!

Jesus calling His Disciples in John 13:33

³³ **Little children**, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

As **Little Children** in The Lord, John could be referring to New Christians=Little Children. They're new in The Lord, they don't know much Doctrine, and we each begin the Christian life as **little children**. When we are in this state spiritually, it is enough for us to know and be amazed at the forgiveness of our sins and all it took for God to forgive us righteously in Jesus Christ.

"your sins are forgiven" Four of the best words a Christian could see!

God Forgives us of our Sins! Psalm 85:2

² Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

Jesus Forgives us of our Sins! Matthew 9:1-2

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

² And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

The truth is that God has already forgiven people. *Now accepting His forgiveness is your responsibility.*

Note it well: **forgiven you for His name's sake.** The reasons for forgiveness are not found in us, but in **God.**

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, **because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.**

I write unto you, fathers: Just as surely as there are *little children*, there are also **fathers**. These are men and women of deep, long spiritual standing. They have the kind of walk with God that doesn't come overnight. These are like great oak trees in the Lord, that have grown big and strong through the years.

I write unto you, young men: As much as there are *little children* and *fathers*, so also there are **young men**. These are men and women who are no longer little children, but still not yet fathers. They are the "front-line" of God's work among His people.

There are Seven "Stages" of Spiritual growth for Christians:

1. Babes

1 Corinthians 3:1

1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto **babes** in Christ.

2. Little Children (1 John)

3. Children

Galatians 3:26

²⁶ For ye are all the **children** of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

4. Young Men 1 John 2:13

5. Fathers 1 John 2:13

6. Elders

1 Peter 5:1

1 The **elders** which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

7. Aged

Philemon 1:9

⁹ Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as **Paul the aged**, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

“because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you”

Why are the young strong? It's because they have the Word of God abiding in them! Not only have the **young men overcome the wicked one**, but they have done it through the strength that comes to them through the **word of God**. God's word is our source of spiritual strength!

“and ye have overcome the wicked one”

Young Men are engaged in battle with **the wicked one**. We don't send our little children out to war, and we don't send our old men (fathers) to the front lines. The greatest effort, the greatest cost, and the greatest strength are expected of the **young men**.

Concluding thoughts:

Sadly, many of God's people have sought to stay as little children as long as possible. This is wrong. It is like being a draft-dodger. We don't expect children and old people to fight in wars!

These **young men** have overcome the spiritual foes that would seek to destroy their spiritual life. They know what it is to battle against Satan and his partners because the Word of God lives inside of them!

The average age of a WW1 Soldier? = 23 years old!

The average age of a WW2 Soldier? = 26

Vietnam War? = 22, Iraq and Afghanistan? = 27

James 1:2

² My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 2

The Command not to Love the World System

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

Verse 15 should be Memorized!

Here once again John uses **Contrast**: Loving the Father and Loving the World in verses 15 & 16

Contrast means: Opposition of things or qualities; or the placing of opposite things in view,

Other Contrasts in 1 John, CONTRAST BETWEEN:

Contrast between Light and darkness 1:5

Contrast between The True Heavenly Father and the World. 2:12-17

Contrast between Christ and Antichrist 2:18-28

Contrast between: Good Works of the True Believer versus the Evil works of unbelievers and antichrists. 2:29-3:24

Contrast between Children of God and Children of the Devil 3:1-10

Contrast between Eternal Life and Eternal Death 3:14

Contrast between Love and Hatred of the Brethren 3:14-15

Contrast between The Holy Spirit and other spirits 4:1-3

Contrast between Love and Fear 4:18-19

Contrast between Having Life and Not Having Life 5:11-12

“Love not the world” Here we have a **Forbidden Love!**

I believe in a Positive Gospel, but at the same time we cannot ignore the Negative parts of The Gospel. We are Commanded not to Love the World (negative).

Jesus gives His Three Negative “Cannot’s” on Being a Disciple of Him:

1. Jesus is above Family and Self.

Luke 14:25-26

²⁵ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, **he cannot be my disciple.**

2. You must bear your Cross.

Luke 14:27

²⁷ And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, **cannot be my disciple.**

3. You must Forsake all!

Luke 14:33

³³ So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, **he cannot be my disciple.**

Jesus also Contrast's Love between God and Mammon (the materialistic things of the World).

Matthew 6:24

²⁴ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye **cannot** serve God and mammon.

We are not to Love The World! Why? Because:

1. The World is Evil!

Galatians 1:4

⁴ Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from **this present evil world**, according to the will of God and our Father:

2. The Earth is Perishable.

2 Peter 3:10-13

¹⁰ But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, **the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.**

¹¹ Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

¹² Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

¹³ Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

3. The World is Anti God and Anti Bible.

2 Timothy 3:1-7

¹ This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

² For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

³ Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

⁴ Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

⁵ Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

⁶ For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

⁷ Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

4. The World isn't even worth Praying for. Jesus said in:

John 17:9

⁹ I pray for them: **I pray not for the world**, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

5. The World is Controlled and Operated by Satan!

2 Corinthians 4:4

⁴ In whom **the god of this world hath blinded** the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

6. The World is the Enemy of God.

James 4:4

⁴Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of **the world is the enemy of God**.

7. Your Soul is more important than the World!

Matthew 16:26

²⁶For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?



John now defines the World in verse 16:

¹⁶For all that is in the world, **the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life**, is not of the Father, **but is of the world**.

What exactly is meant by “love not the world”?

The “**World**” we are to “love not” here in 1 John chapter 2 is simply that we are not to love anything **IN** this World, the World System that alienates/separates or causes us to love the World more than God. Loving people, things, influences or the World System over God **we are to “love not”!**

Remember, We can Love the World!

1. We can love and admire the World’s Nature which God created; the Mountains, the Oceans, the Skies and the Animals are Beautiful! It’s not a sin to love Nature as long as we don’t worship it!

Genesis 1:10

¹⁰And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: **and God saw that it was good**.

2. We’re to love the World’s peoples!

Leviticus 19:18

¹⁸ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, **but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.**

3. Even God loves the World!

John 3:16

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

The World System is part of the trinity of evil things that causes a Believer to Sin.

And when **The World, Satan and Old Self/Flesh** come to temp us, rest assure it will come in one of three areas: **“The Three Avenues of Temptation”:**

Again 1 John 2:16:

¹⁶ For all that is in the world, **the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life**, is not of the Father, **but is of the world.**

1. The Lust of the Flesh.

Galatians 5:17

¹⁷ **For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit**, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Mark 7:21-23

²¹ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

²² Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

²³ All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

2. The Lust of the Eyes.

Matthew 5:27-28

²⁷ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

²⁸ But I say unto you, That whosoever **looketh** on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

And we live in a Generation where Satan has opened the Floodgates of things to see right before our Eyes. Movies, TV, Bad Internet, Advertising/Billboards, Clothing or lack of... Anything goes!

3. The Pride of Life: Is vainglory, evil desirers born in the heart that longs for position of power, wealth and comfort.

Proverbs 8:13

¹³ The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: **pride**, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

James 4:6

⁶ But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, **God resisteth the proud**, but giveth grace unto the humble.

A Bible Example of all three of “**The Three Avenues of Temptation**” being used by Satan:

Genesis 3:1-7

¹ Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

² And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

³ But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

⁴ And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

⁵ For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

⁶ And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

⁷ And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

The Three Temptations:

The Lust of the Flesh= “the woman saw that the tree was good for food” Verse 6.

The Lust of the Eyes= “it was pleasant to the eyes” Verse 6.

The Pride of Life= “ye shall be as gods” Verse 5.

Another Bible Example used of Satan:

Matthew 4:1-10

¹ Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

² And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

³ And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

⁴ But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

⁵ Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

⁶ And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

⁷ Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

⁸ Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

⁹ And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

¹⁰ Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

The Three Temptations:

The Lust of the Flesh= “an hungred, command that these stones be made bread,” Verses 2 & 3.

The Lust of the Eyes= “and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world” Verse 8.

The Pride of Life= “If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written” Verse 5.

The world is Elton John and his music. The world is Jennifer Lopez and Britney Spears. The world is Budweiser and Miller. The world is Walt Disney and its sexually perverted and Satanic movies. The world is Rock n' Roll and Rap. The world is MTV. The world is Oprah Winfrey

and her damnable New Age teachings. The world is Hollywood. The world is Gambling Casinos. The world is the Race Track. The world is Nightclubs. The world is the Lottery. The world is your Bucket List. Humanism, Atheism, Communism, Evolution, Moral Relativism etc... is World. The world is Materialism. The world is living for money, for a career and not living for God.

The world is everything that this temporal life has to offer **which draws us away from God:** away from holy living, away from obeying the Word of God, away from praying, away from living for Jesus, away from soul winning, away from giving to the Lord's work, away from going to Church, away from righteousness, and even away from getting saved. The world is our enemy! It is God's enemy (James 4:4). If we are friends of the world, then we are enemies of God!

The Christian must be on Guard against the World!

2 Timothy 4:10

¹⁰For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.



Alright, we're not to Love the World, we're to:

Colossians 3:2

²Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

“If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him” If you Love the World, then God’s Love is not inside of you!

verse 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

One day this World will pass away so Love God and do His will !

Revelation 6:13

¹³ And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.



2 Peter 3:10

¹⁰ But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.



The result of one that does not Love the World, but Loves God and follows His will, **Contrast:**

“but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever”-Love God and do His will=Eternal Life!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 2

Believers Warned against Apostates

Verse 18 Little children, **it is the last time**: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even **now are there many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time.

“it is the last time” Apostates/Antichrists will come in “the last days” or “the last Time” and their mission is to deny Jesus!

Apostate= One who has forsaken the church, sect or profession to which he before adhered. In its original sense, applied to one who has abandoned his religion;

Apostasy= Is the act of rebelling against, forsaking, abandoning, or falling away from what one has believed.

The question is: are we living in “the last days”? Answer: Yes!

We all have been living in “the last days” ever since Jesus was born.

Hebrews 1:1-2

1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

We all have been living in “the last days”. The Crucifixion of Jesus was in “the last days”.

Hebrews 9:26

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: **but now once in the end of the world** hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

The Holy Ghost came at Pentecost in “the last days”.

Acts 2:17

17 And it shall come to pass **in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh**: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

The Church age runs its course in “the last days”. Paul writing to The New Testament Church in:

1 Corinthians 10:11

¹¹ Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon **whom the ends of the world are come.**

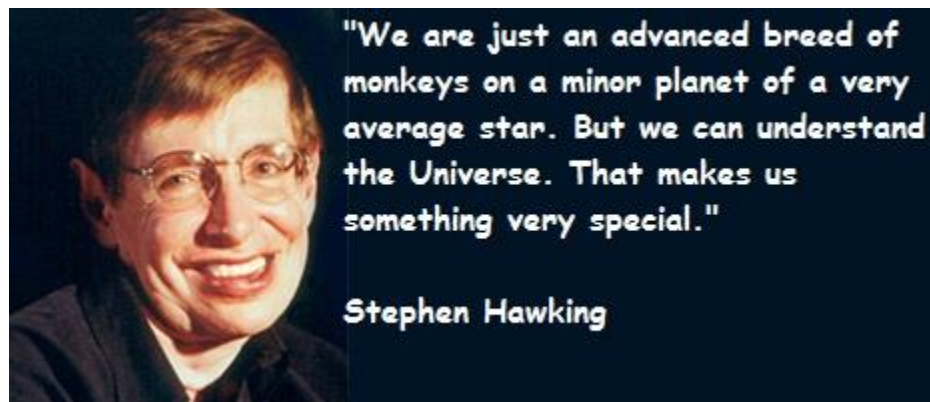
In “the last days” scoffers will come.

2 Peter 3:3-4

³ Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

⁴ And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

“I believe the simplest explanation is, there is no God. No one created the universe and no one directs our fate. This leads me to a profound realization that there probably is no heaven and no afterlife either. We have this one life to appreciate the grand design of the universe and for that, I am extremely grateful.” – Stephen Hawking



In God's Language, “the last days” begins with the Birth of Jesus to the ushering in of “new heavens” and the “new earth”. We have been living in “the last days for more than 2000 years!

“as ye have heard that antichrist shall come” Antichrist (singular) is the man of sin revealed after The Church is Raptured.

2 Thessalonians 2:3

³ Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Anti=Opposite, or against. Antichrist= Oppositemessiah.

Who is The Antichrist?

The Antichrist is the man who will arise in the world to make one final attempt to destroy Christ's work and people before Jesus returns from Heaven (Revelation 13). Antichrist will be Satan incarnate in some mysterious way, and yet he will also remain an independent personality who will be cast into the lake of fire with the false prophet 1,000 years before Satan meets the same doom (Revelation 19:20; 20:7-10). Will do an in detail study on Antichrist in the future.

Bible Names for the Antichrist:

- (1) Little horn (Daniel 7:8; 8:9).
- (2) King of fierce countenance (Daniel 8:23).
- (3) Prince that shall come (Daniel 9:26-27).
- (4) Man of sin (2 Thes. 2:3).
- (5) Son of perdition (2 Thes. 2:3).
- (6) That wicked (2 Thes. 2:8).
- (7) Antichrist (1 John 2:18).

“now are there many antichrists” Antichrists (plural) They are the forerunners of Antichrist. They claim to be Christ, they are Christ-Deniers, they are False Prophets and they are The Great Deceivers! They are the Antichrists!

There is a distinction between **the Antichrist** and **many antichrists**. There is a “spirit” of antichrist, and this “spirit” of antichrist will one day find its ultimate fulfillment in **the Antichrist**, who will lead humanity in an end-times rebellion against God.

It's interesting to note that John is the only Bible Writer to use the words “antichrist” or “antichrists” as other Bible Writer used other phrases to describe The Antichrist.

The only one of the late 1st/early 2nd Century Apostolic Fathers to use the term “Antichrist” is **Polycarp** (ca. 69 – ca. 155) who was a Disciple of **John**! Polycarp warned the Philippians that everyone who preached false doctrines was an antichrist. His use of the term Antichrist follows that of the New Testament in not identifying a single personal Antichrist, but a class of people.

Jesus describes “the last days” and Apostate/Antichrists in Matthew 24: (A must read!)

Matthew 24

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

³ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

⁴ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

⁵ For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

⁶ And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

⁷ For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

⁸ All these are the beginning of sorrows.

⁹ Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

¹⁰ And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

¹¹ And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

¹² And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

¹³ But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

¹⁴ And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

¹⁵ When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

¹⁶ Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

¹⁷ Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

¹⁸ Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

¹⁹ And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

²⁰ But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

²¹ For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

²² And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

²³ Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

²⁴ For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

****Comment:** Here Jesus uses the words "false Christs" "Pseudochrist" or "false Messiah".

²⁵ Behold, I have told you before.

²⁶ Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

²⁷ For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

²⁸ For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

²⁹ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

³⁰ And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

³¹ And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

³² Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

³³ So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

³⁴ Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

³⁵ Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

³⁶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

³⁷ But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

³⁸ For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

³⁹ And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

⁴⁰ Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

⁴¹ Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

⁴² Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

⁴³ But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

⁴⁴ Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

⁴⁵ Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

⁴⁷ Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

⁴⁸ But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

⁴⁹ And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

⁵⁰ The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

⁵¹ And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

In John's day there were Antichrists and he warns his "Little Children" about them here in 1 John chapter 2! Antichrists in The Apostle John's Day:

Nero: Nero began his reign as emperor in A.D. 54. His imperial persecution of the Christian community was launched in A.D. 64, the same year as the famous fire (which burned 1/3 of Rome) that many believe was set by Nero himself. It is often assumed that the persecution of Christians, whom Nero blamed for the fire, was a diversionary tactic to shift blame for his own actions to others. Nero committed suicide in A.D. 68, when he was but 31 years of age.

The Gnostics: Gnosticism was a philosophy prevalent in the days of the Apostles. According to Gnostic teaching, the physical creation was made by God through a progression of angels. The Gnostics believed that God is pure, but that the creation—the physical things of the world—are impure, since the progression of angels was thought to have become less pure as they moved from God. Gnostics had two different opinions about how men could become pure. One group

tried to deny and mistreat their bodies through fasting, sleeplessness, flagellations, etc. Christians are warned against this in Col. 2:18-23.

Colossians 2:18-23

¹⁸ Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

¹⁹ And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

²⁰ Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

²¹ (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

²² Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

²³ Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

The other group of Gnostics believed that since their bodies were evil it did not matter how they lived as long as their thoughts were high. These Gnostics lived in sensual pleasure and debauchery. This idea is rebuked in Col. 3. Gnostic means knowledge, and Gnosticism promoted a sort of secret society of the intellectual. Only a certain special group were considered advanced enough to be accepted. The Apostle Paul denied this search for secret knowledge when he said all knowledge is in Christ (Col. 2:1-4). When we have Christ Jesus, we have access to all wisdom. Gnostics also believed that Christ was only an angel, or an emanation from God, but not truly God Himself. The Apostle Paul countered this false belief in Col. 1:15-19 and 2:8-10. The Apostle John warns us here in 1 John.

The Nicolaitan Heresy: One of the heretical sects that plagued the churches at Ephesus and at Pergamum, and perhaps elsewhere. **Irenaeus identifies the Nicolaitans as a Gnostic sect:** “**John, the disciple of the Lord**, preaches this faith (the deity of Christ), and seeks, by the proclamation of the Gospel, to remove that error which by Cerinthus had been disseminated among men, and a long time previously by those termed Nicolaitans, who are an offset of that “knowledge” falsely so called, that he might confound them, and persuade them that there is but one God, who made all things by His Word” (see Irenaeus Against Heresies iii 11. 1; ANF vol. 1, p. 426)

Revelation 2:6

⁶ But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

1. Nicolaitanism is a belief system, like a religion or a philosophy.
2. Nicolaitanism results in ungodly behavior.
3. Jesus hates it.

The Judaizers: Within the early church there was an ongoing conflict between two groups who both claimed to be followers of Jesus Christ. One group held to the teachings of Jesus as taught by the Apostles regarding salvation in Christ alone. The other group (**Judaizers**) also held to the teachings of Jesus but added certain Jewish religious practices, particularly circumcision.

Galatians 2:14

¹⁴ But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

From The New American Commentary explains, "...Paul waged a steady campaign against a group of false teachers, commonly known as Judaizers, who had sown great confusion among the Apostle's recent converts by teaching that becoming Jewish was necessary for Salvation."

Throughout History there have been Antichrists.

Here are some modern Antichrists:



Self proclaimed "Messiah" Sun Myung Moon.



David Koresh was the leader of the "Branch Davidian" cult in Waco Texas who repeatedly claimed he was the reincarnation of Jesus. His religious sect stockpiled food & weapons. When

ATF agents arrived at the compound, Koresh's followers opened fire killing 4 and wounding 16 agents. (Source: Time "David Koresh - Cult of Death") Following a 51-day siege, a gunfight & fire broke out at the religious compound killing several of the members including Koresh.



Jim Jones, in 1978 caused 913 of his followers to commit mass suicide in Jonestown, northern Guyana. Jim Jones claimed to be "the reincarnation of Jesus" or "Father Divine" (Cults: Faith, Healing and Coercion, Galanter)



Puerto Rican preacher José Luis De Jesús Miranda says a wondrous thing happened to him in 1976 when he was living in Massachusetts. He claims that two heavenly beings took him to a marble hall where an apparition merged with his body and began to speak inside of him. De Jesús believes that he and Jesus Christ became one and the same in that instant. He now has a following of 100,000 plus. He claims to be both Jesus Christ returned and the Antichrist, and exhibits a "666" tattoo on his forearm. He has referred to himself as *Jesucristo Hombre*, which translates to "The Man Christ Jesus". Most recently, followers have shown their support by getting "666" tattoos on their bodies. "666", de Jesús says, is not a sign of the Devil (he preaches that the Devil was destroyed), but the number of the Antichrist. A gallery of followers tattooed with the number of his name, 666, may be seen on his official website.

verse19 **They went out from us, but they were not of us;** for if they had been of us, **they would no doubt have continued with us:** but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

"They went out from us, but they were not of us" This is interesting because John says that these Antichrists were from a local Church! They were from a local Church, **BUT** not from The Body of Christ-**"they were not of us"**.

Romans 12:4-5

⁴For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

⁵So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

In order to be part of The Body of Christ/Church, one must be “in Christ” and not “Antichrist”!

“they would no doubt have continued with us” John says that if these Apostate/Antichrists were real Christians, they would: **“no doubt have continued with us”**

And these Apostate/Antichrists leave the True Church and sadly start their **“Antitrue”** Churches that:

- Deny The Deity of Jesus
- Deny His Virgin Birth
- Deny His Atoning Death
- Deny His Blood
- Deny His Bodily Resurrection
- Deny His Physical Return
- Deny that He is the Only Way to The Father

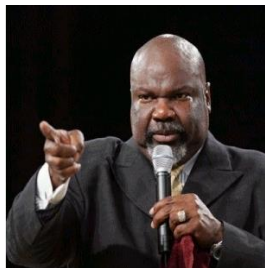
2 Corinthians 11:13-15

¹³For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

¹⁴And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

¹⁵Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

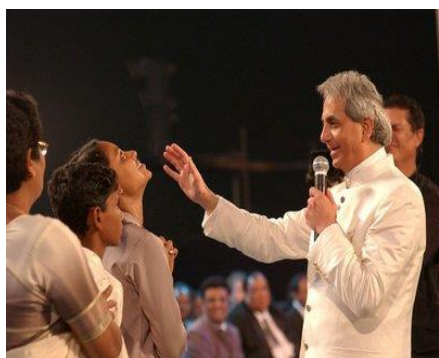
Some “Religious” Preachers who are not “continuing with us”:



T.D. Jakes: Denial of the Trinity

T.D. Jakes comes from a United Pentecostal, or **Oneness Pentecostal**, background. Jakes unfortunately adopts an incorrect view of the nature of God. At The Potter House's website, under their statement of faith regarding God, they state, "There is one God, Creator of all things, infinitely perfect, and eternally existing in three manifestations: Father, Son and Holy Spirit."

The keywords here are "three manifestations." If Jakes believed in the Trinity he should use words like "simultaneous," "coeternal," or "coequal" when referring to the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit's relationship to one another. T.D. Jakes view on the nature of God is known as modalism. **Modalism** is a heresy that teaches the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit do not simultaneously exist as distinct persons. Rather, God at some times and places is the Father, at some times the Son, and other times the Holy Spirit.



Benny Hinn

Here is just a sample of Benny's false teachings from the past and present:

Adam Could Fly, To The Moon: "Adam was a super being when God created him. I don't know whether people know this, but he was the first Superman that really ever lived. First of all, the Scriptures declare clearly that he had dominion over the fowls of the air, the fish of the sea - which means he used to fly. Of course, how can he have dominion over the birds and not be able to do what they do? I'll prove it further. Adam not only flew, he flew to space. He was-with one thought he would be on the moon." (Praise the Lord, TBN, 26th December 1991).

Eve Gave Birth Out Of Her Side: "The Holy Spirit says, 'God's original plan is that the woman was to bring forth children out of her side' (Our Position in Christ#5,1990,audiotape,s de2)

You Are A Little God Running Around Earth - "When you say, 'I am a Christian,' you are saying, 'I am mashiach,' in the Hebrew. I am a little messiah walking on earth, in other words. That is a shocking revelation. ...May I say it like this? You are a little god on earth running around" (Praise-a-Thon, TBN, 6th November'90)

Never Say, "Lord, If It Be Thy Will." - "Never, ever, ever go the Lord and say, 'If it be thy will....' Don't allow such faith-destroying words to be spoken from your mouth" (Rise and Be Healed!, 1991, p47-48).

Jesus Faces The Father AS A Man - "God came from heaven, became a man, made man into little gods, went back to heaven as a man. He faces the Father as a man. I face devils as the son

of God. (Benny Hinn, Our Position in Christ #2-The Word Made Flesh (Orlando: Orlando Christian Center, 1991, videotape #255)

Jesus Would Have Sinned Without The Holy Spirit - "Had the Holy Spirit not been with Jesus, He would have sinned. That's right, it was the Holy Spirit that was the power that kept Him pure. He was not only sent from heaven, but He was called the Son of Man - and as such He was capable of sinning... Without the Holy Ghost, Jesus would have never have made it... Can you imagine Christ headed for the grave, knowing He would remain there forever, if the Holy Ghost would change His mind about raising Him from the dead? (Benny Hinn, Good Morning, Holy Spirit, first edition Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1990, 135-36)

Jesus Became One In Nature With Satan - "Jesus knew the only way He would stop Satan is by becoming one in nature with him ... He became one with the nature of Satan, so all those who had the nature of Satan can partake of the nature of God. Benny Hinn, TBN, 15th December 1990).

Jesus Died Spiritually - "Before He died, I should say, on that cross, something happened to Him which began the wheels of the New Creation moving that was this: He died spiritually! ...Jesus Christ understood that spiritual death is union with the satanic nature." (New Creation in Christ sermon, late 1988).

Jesus Was Born Again In Hell - "Jesus was born again [in hell]" (Our Position in Christ#1, 1991, audio-tape).

The Trinity Is Actually Comprised Of Nine - "Each one of them is a triune being by Himself...there's nine of them" (Benny Hinn, TBN, 3rd October 1990).

Health - No Sickness For Saints - "There will be no sickness for the saint of God" (Rise and Be Healed!, 1991, p14); "He promises to heal all- every one, any, any whatsoever, everything- all our diseases! That means not even a headache, sinus problem, not even a toothache- nothing! No sickness should come your way" (ibid., p32); "God's greatest desire for the church of Jesus Christ...is that we be in total and perfect health" (ibid., p65); "If your body belongs to God, it does not and cannot belong to sickness" (ibid., p62);

Wealth - God Wants You To Be Rich - "The Lord giveth and never taketh away. And just because [Job] said, 'Blessed be the name of the Lord,' don't mean that he's right. When he said, 'Blessed be the name,' he was just being religious" (Benny Hinn, TBN, November 1990);

"Years ago they used to preach, 'O we are going to walk on streets of gold.' I would say, 'I don't need the gold up there. I've got to have it down here'" (Praise-a-Thon, TBN, 2nd April 1991).

"The wicked are piling up the funds and I love the way John [Avazini] teaches on this. He's the best there is on how to get the wealth of the wicked. Man, I like it!" (Praise-a-Thon, TBN, 6th November 1990.)

"Poverty is a demon. God had to show me a vision of a demon literally to prove this to me... I had a vision in my bedroom. I was asleep and woke up and right in front of my face I saw a devil. You say, 'You saw it?' Yes, sir, I did. If you have troubles with it, that's your problem. And that thing was mocking me in my bedroom. And the Lord spoke and said to me, 'That is the demon of poverty.'" (TBN, 1990).

The Anointing Is Mandatory To Serve The Lord - "I am not overstating the case. The anointing is mandatory if you are called to serve the Lord. Without it there will be no growth, no blessing, no victory in your ministry." (The Anointing, p.79.)

Benny Is Jesus In The Flesh - "I am not, hear me, I AM NOT PART OF HIM, I AM HIM! THE WORD HAS BECOME FLESH IN ME!. ...When my hand touches someone, it's the hand of Jesus touching somebody" (Our Position in Christ).

Benny Has Healed Thousands - "Hundreds of verified healings and thousands of conversions have occurred including people rising from wheelchairs and leaving crutches. Several blind eyes and deaf ears have been opened and verified" (The Anointing, 1992, pp94-95).

Benny's Speech Releases Faith - "Faith is released when I speak the word of faith." (Benny Hinn, TBN, 6th July 1992.)

Benny Gives Revelations - "Please, please, please, don't think [we're] here to repeat something you've heard for the last 50 years. ...If we quit giving you new revelations, we're dead"

Benny's Had A Revelation On Catholic Communion - God really gave me a revelation that night, that when we partake communion, it's not just communion. We are partaking Christ Jesus himself. He did not say, 'Take, eat, this represents my body.' He said, 'This is my body, broken for you...' When you partake communion, you're partaking Christ, and that heals your body. When you partake Jesus, how can you stay weak? ...sick? ...And so tonight, as we partake communion, we're not partaking bread. We're partaking what He said we would be partaking of: 'This is my body'"(Praise the Lord, TBN, Dec 27 '94)

Only The Immature Question Benny - "So don't question this teaching. Only the immature question it" (Our position in Christ)

Benny Calls Dissenters Morons - "Those that put us down are a bunch of morons" (Praise-a-Thon, TBN, November 1990);

Benny Would Like To Blow Our Heads Off - "Somebody's attacking me because of something I'm teaching. Let me tell you something, brother: You watch it! ...You know, I've looked for one verse in the Bible; I just can't seem to find it. Once verse that said, 'If you don't like them, kill them.' I really wish I could find it! ...You stink frankly- that's the way I think about it! ...Sometimes I wish God will give me a Holy Ghost machine gun; I'll blow your head off" (Praise-a-Thon, TBN, 8th November 1990);

Benny Thinks He Is God's Anointed - "The Holy Ghost is upon me....The day is coming when those that attack us will drop down dead....Don't touch God's servants; it's deadly....Woe to you that touch God's servants. You're going to pay" (Miracle Invasion Rally, 22nd Nov '91).

"Now I'm pointing my finger with the mighty power of God on me....You hear this: There are men and women in Southern California attacking me. I will tell you under the anointing now, you'll reap it in your children unless you stop.... **You are in danger.** Repent! Or God Almighty will move His hand. Touch not my Anointed...." (World Charismatic Conference, 7th August 1992.);

The Holy Spirit Longed For Benny's Fellowship - One evening I was lost in the Spirit, having the greatest time in the world talking to Him. The woman of the house called up, 'Benny, supper is ready.' But I was bubbling over and didn't want to leave. She called again, 'Supper is ready.' And as I was about to leave, I felt someone take my hand and say, 'Five more minutes. Just five more minutes.' The Holy Spirit longed for my fellowship." (ibid., p56.)

There should be no doubt in knowing that one is a Christian. There's no "maybe's" or "I'm not sure" or "what if" or "my Momma says" or "my Church says" or "The TV Preacher says so"
Why? Because:

²⁰ But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

True Believers are not Deceived by Antichrists, Why?

"ye have an unction from the Holy One" It's a comforting truth and fact that every Borned Again Believer has the **unction**-the anointing from The Holy One-The Holy Ghost, The Great Teacher who keeps us away from Antichrists!

2 Corinthians 1:21-22

²¹ Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God;

²² Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

(This verse destroys T.D. Jakes Doctrine)

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 2

John's "Little Children" - Believers Warned against Apostates and Antichrists Cont...

Verse 21²¹ I have not written unto you because ye know not **the truth**, but because ye know it, **and that no lie is of the truth.**

In verse 21 John makes it clear that he is writing to people who know **THE TRUTH!** Because of the anointing of the Holy Spirit (verse 20) is given to all believers and that anointing is the source for knowing the truth. You ever been with someone in a questionable situation and they want to go forward/possibly commit a Sin and you say: "I can't do this because it's wrong, I KNOW..." Well why do you know? Because you have a Anointing and you have THE TRUTH! AMEN!

And who is THE TRUTH? Answer- **Jesus!**

John 14:6

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, **the truth**, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

God The Father is TRUE!

Jesus said in John 8:26

²⁶ I have many things to say and to judge of you: **but he that sent me is true**; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

The Holy Spirit is TRUTH!

John 14:16-17

¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

¹⁷ **Even the Spirit of truth**; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

The Gospel is TRUTH!

Galatians 2:5

⁵To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; **that the truth of the gospel** might continue with you.

The Holy Bible is TRUTH!

John 17:17

¹⁷ Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

God's Works are done in TRUTH!

Psalm 33:4

⁴For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth.

God's TRUTH is Forever!

Psalm 117:2

²For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

And when one becomes Borned Again, they verse 21- "I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, **but because ye know it**"

"and that no lie is of the truth"

Romans 3:4

⁴God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

Verse 22 **Who is a liar** but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.**

"Who is a liar" Just like Jesus is The Truth – Antichrist, Antichrists and all who reject Jesus is a LIAR!

Verse 23 Whosoever **denieth** the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

"denieth" Deny means: To reject; to disown; not to receive or embrace.

What's the opposite of Deny? accept, allow, approve, OK, ratify, sanction, support, acknowledge, admit, agree, aid, assist, believe, claim, concur, credit, embrace, help, keep,

permit, trust, validates, welcome, accede, affirm, concede, confess, corroborate, go along, grant, RECEIVE...

John 5:43 says:

⁴³ I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

Who will you receive: Jesus/TRUTH *contrast* Antichrist/Liar?

“He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son” The context/thought here makes it clear that to state **that Jesus is the Christ** has to do with more than just saying, “He is the Messiah.” It has to do with understanding the relationship between Jesus and God the Father: **He is antichrist “that denieth the Father and the Son”**.

The spirit of antichrist identifies itself by its denial of Jesus, **and its denial of the Father**.



“Mama, you don’t understand. It’s all a matter of ideas, and God is just one idea I don’t accept. It’s not important. I am not going out and commit crimes or be immoral because I don’t believe in God. I don’t even think about it. It’s just that I get so tired of Him getting credit for all the things the human race achieves through its own stubborn effort. There simply is no God! There is only Man, and it’s he who makes miracles!” — Lorraine Hansberry, *A Raisin in the Sun*

Verse 24 Let that **therefore** abide in you, **which ye have heard from the beginning**. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

“therefore” In contrast of the danger of antichrist(s), we must protect ourselves against the antichrist(s) by abiding in the original, foundational Christian message (that **which ye have heard from the beginning**).

“which ye have heard from the beginning” This is a reference to the Gospel truth as proclaimed by the Apostles of Jesus, and as revealed in the New Testament.

Verse 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

No other religion, nor any philosophy, nor any code of ethics, nothing whatever, throughout the long course of human history has ever promised eternal life; but this eternal life "in Christ" is the promise of the Christian Religion.

Eternal Life is promised to those who believe on The Lord Jesus Christ, repent of their sins and receive Him in faith!

Eternal Life is one of The Many 3000 plus Promises of God to Man!

1. He has promised to supply every need we have.

Philippians 4:19

¹⁹ But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

2. God has promised that His grace is sufficient for us.

2 Corinthians 12:9

⁹ And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

3. God has promised that His children will not be overtaken with temptation. Instead, He assures us that a way of escape will be provided.

1 Corinthians 10:13

¹³ There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

4. God has promised us victory over death.

1 Corinthians 15:55-57

⁵⁵ O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

⁵⁶ The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

5. God has promised that all things work together for good to those who love and serve Him faithfully.

Romans 8:28

²⁸ And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

6. God has promised that those who believe in Jesus for the forgiveness of sins will be saved.

Galatians 3:22

²² But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

7. God has promised His people rest while they struggle in the World.

Matthew 11:28-29

²⁸ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

²⁹ Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

8. God has promised to take care of our daily needs.

Matthew 6:25-32

²⁵ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

²⁷ Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

²⁸ And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

²⁹ And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

³⁰ Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

³² (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

9. God has promised that He's coming back for His people!

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

¹⁶ For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

¹⁷ Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

10. God has promised His people eternal life

1 John 2:25

²⁵ And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

And just as God promises His Children, Antichrist(s) will:

verse²⁶ These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

In our introduction I mentioned 5 reasons why John wrote this Epistle. We can make this the sixth reason.

“These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you” Because False Prophets and Antichrist(s) are numerous, John here warns the “Little Children” them they will attempt to seduce you.

Seduce means: To draw aside or entice from the path of rectitude and duty in any manner, by flattery, promises, bribes or otherwise; to tempt and lead to iniquity; to corrupt; to deprave.

And False Prophets and Antichrist(s) will do anything to seduce a Christian from God!

Paul warns us in 1 Timothy 4:1-3

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

² Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

³ Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

Verse²⁷ **But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you**, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing **teacheth** you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

“But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you” This is the one time anointing that the Christian is given at Salvation. The Anointing is The Holy Spirit who now enters/indwells the Believer when they become Born-Again!

Ephesians 1:13

¹³ In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of **your salvation**: in whom also after that ye believed, **ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise**,

And when we receive the Anointing-The Holy Spirit:

1. The Holy Spirit indwells us, leads us and assures us.

Romans 8:9

⁹ But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

2. The Holy Spirit Baptizes us into The Body of Christ.

1 Corinthians 12:12-13

¹² For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

¹³ For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

3. The Holy Spirit convicts us of Sin and draws us to God.

John 16:7-8

⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

⁸ And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

4. The Holy Spirit seals us until the day of redemption.

Ephesians 4:30

³⁰ And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

5. The Holy Spirit Teaches us all things! Inside of us and through The Word of God!

2 Peter 1:20-21

²⁰ Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

²¹ For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

Pastors, Bible Teachers, Evangelists, and Sunday School Teachers can help us and are used of God, **BUT** the deep spiritual TRUTHS of the things of God are revealed to us by The Holy Spirit! Cont... verse 27:

“teacheth” In verses 20 & 27 we have the assurance that Believers will not be confused, confounded or led astray by teachers of error,

We know the Truth that Jesus is God, we know that Jesus is The Son of God, we know that Jesus was Born of a Virgin, we know that Jesus died for our Sins, we know that is the way-the truth, we know that through Jesus we have Salvation! Amen! **Why? Because we have The Holy Ghost inside of us!** But try explaining that to an unsaved/worldly person...

Verse 28 And now, little children, **abide in him**; that, when he shall appear, **we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.**

Abide means: to be, or exist, to continue; to dwell, rest, continue, stand firm, or be stationary for anytime indefinitely. To continue permanently or in the same state; to be firm and immovable.

Abiding in Jesus brings freedom from the power of Sin. As we will see in later in:

1 John 3:6

⁶Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

Abiding in Jesus brings forth Fruit in the Christian life:

John 15:5

⁵I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Abiding in Jesus means that Jesus will help us!

John 15:7

⁷If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

And what we need to do is Abide in Him!

“and not be ashamed before him at his coming”

Sadly, many of God’s children will be ashamed at His coming. Why? **1.** Because many of God’s children had unfinished business in their lives and all of a sudden Jesus shows up... The Plans of Life; retirement, the Grandkids, they wanted to travel and see the world etc...

2. Some of God's children will be ashamed at His coming because they must face The Judgment Seat of Christ.

2 Corinthians 5:9-10

⁹ Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

¹⁰ For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

You're Saved, but you have to give Jesus an account on what you did and didn't do for Him and many will be ashamed...

"we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming"

Where does confidence come from? Where can it be found?

Confidence is not Pride, Confidence is not Boasting, and Confidence is not Arrogancy,

Confidence means: A trusting, or reliance; an assurance of mind or firm belief in the integrity, stability or veracity of another, or in the truth and reality of a fact.

We obtain Confidence by doing God's Will!

John 7:17-18

¹⁷ If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

¹⁸ He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

Be Confident in God! Abide in Jesus! Why? The Lord Jesus is Coming! When you **abide in Him**, you are ready for Jesus to come at any time.

Psalms 118:8-9

⁸ It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

⁹ It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

verse 29 If ye know that he is righteous, **ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.**

Abiding in Jesus means that we will practice righteousness in our lives, because we are **born of Him**. Being born again has changed our lives from a disposition to sin to a disposition to righteousness.

And here John lists his **Six Traits of the True Believer in his Epistle**:

1. 1 John 2:29

²⁹ If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

2. 1 John 3:9

⁹ Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

3. 1 John 4:7

⁷ Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

4. 1 John 5:1

¹ Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

5. 1 John 5:4

⁴ For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

6. 1 John 5:18

¹⁸ We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

“ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him”

Abiding in Jesus means that we will practice righteousness in our lives, because we are **born of Him**. Being Borned Again has changed our lives from a disposition to sin to a disposition to righteousness. We will not *perfect* righteousness until we are glorified with Jesus; but we can *practice* righteousness right now, as we are **born of Him**.

There are three precious claims for each Christian in this chapter. *I know Him* (1 John 2:4), *I abideth in Him* (1 John 2:6), and *I am in the light* (1 John 2:9). John wants us to know that if these statements are true it will show in our lives,

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 3

Verse 1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

This entire chapter, including also the last verse of 1 John 2, is a discussion dealing principally with the children of God. Now the big word “love” is mentioned also in verse 3, but John doesn’t mention “love” again until chapter 3 verse 11.

Behold means: To fix the eyes upon; to see with attention; to observe with care. **Behold** means that God wants to see this and He is not ashamed to show it to us! And we need to **Behold** and fix our eyes on Jesus, we need to fix our eyes in The Cross and see The Love of God!

John 1:29

²⁹ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, **Behold** the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

“what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us” = John 3:16!

God doesn’t love us because we’re pretty or special; He loves us because we’re sinners who need a Saviour!

Romans 5:8

⁸ But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

“that we should be called the sons of God” God does not call every man “son”. There is a False Doctrine in the world called: “The Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of man”. We are all blood/flesh related/descendants from Adam and Eve, but from the spiritual standpoint we are not all brothers.

Jesus said in John 8:37-45:

³⁷ I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

³⁸ I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

³⁹ They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

⁴⁰ But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

⁴¹ Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

⁴² Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

⁴³ Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

⁴⁴ **Ye are of your father the devil**, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

⁴⁵ And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

There are two groups of Children upon the earth: Children of God and children of the devil.

Paul said in Galatians 3:26

²⁶ For ye are all the children of God **by faith in Christ Jesus**.

John said in John 1:12-13

¹² But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

¹³ Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

The Trinity calls us Children!

The Father calls us Children!

2 Corinthians 6:18

¹⁸ And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Jesus calls us brethren!

Hebrews 2:11

¹¹ For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

The Holy Spirit calls us Children!

Romans 8:16

¹⁶ The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Cont. verse 1: “therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not”

Unbelievers cannot understand why Christians act as they do, walk as they do, talk as they do and live as they do. They call kooks, narrow minded and Bible Thumpers!

1 Corinthians 2:14

¹⁴ But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

The world does not know **US** because it knew **HIM** not,

John 1:10

¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made by him, **and the world knew him not.**

The Believer and the unbeliever cannot be together,

Amos 3:3

³ Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

There is no fellowship between light and darkness, between a Believer and an unbeliever, between a Son of God and a son of the devil! If we are true believers walking in the light the world does not know us and does not want us.

verse 2 Beloved, **now are we the sons of God**, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, **when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.**

“now are we the sons of God” We are Redeemed NOW, we are SAVED NOW! We don’t pray: “God save me when I die” or “God save me when I get to Heaven” We are members of the Body of Christ NOW, our citizenship is in Heaven NOW, **Beloved, now are we the sons of God!**

“it doth not yet appear what we shall be” Though our present standing is plain, our future destiny is somewhat of a mystery. We don’t know the kind of detail that we would like to know what we will become in the world beyond. In this sense, we can’t even imagine what we will be like in glory. God has told us some things about Heaven and Eternal Life, but we don’t know the whole picture.

“when he shall appear,” – Second Coming! The Lord’s coming back for His people!

“we shall be like him;” In this God reveals to us the fact that our Glorified Bodies will be like the Resurrection Body of Jesus!

Philippians 3:21

²¹ Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

2 Corinthians 3:18

¹⁸ But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

“for we shall see him as he is” As a Borned Again Believer we will see HIM!

Job 19:25-26

²⁵ For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

²⁶ And though after my skin worms destroy this body, **yet in my flesh shall I see God:**

Psalms 17:15

¹⁵ As for me, **I will behold thy face in righteousness:** I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

Revelation 22:4

⁴ **And they shall see his face;** and his name shall be in their foreheads.

Matthew 5:8

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart: **for they shall see God.**

The Greek verb translated "see" (horao) is in a tense that denotes a future, continuous reality. In heaven we will continually be seeing God. Kings generally seclude themselves from direct contact with their people. It is a rare privilege to have an audience with a king. But believers in heaven will forever have perfect, unbroken fellowship with the King of Kings!

This does not mean that we cease to be ourselves, we will be full of the distinct personality and character God has given us. We will still be ourselves, but our character and nature will be perfected into the image of Jesus' perfection. We will not be “clones” of Jesus in Heaven!

verse 3 And every man that **hath this hope in him purifieth himself**, even as he is pure.

“hath this hope” This hope is? Answer= We have The Bible Hope of The Lord’s return.
Hope means: Confidence in a future event; the highest degree of well-founded expectation of good; as a hope founded on God's gracious promises.

Hope in The Bible means: “I do not have it yet, but I am assured and I know for certain that I shall get it!” Hope differs from wish and desire in this, that it implies some expectation of obtaining the good desired, or the possibility of possessing it. Hope therefore always gives pleasure or joy; whereas wish and desire may produce or be accompanied with pain and anxiety.

“in him” Our hope isn’t in Heaven or our Mansion, but our HOPE is in HIM=JESUS!

“purifieth himself” What does it mean to purifieth himself? I thought God does the purifying? Yet John says we’re to purify ourselves. Answer:

James 1:18-25 Self-Purification

¹⁸ Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

¹⁹ Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

²⁰ For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

²¹ Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

²² But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

²³ For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

²⁴ For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

²⁵ But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

John 15:3 Bible-Purification

³ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

The Bible is our spiritual soap and towel, but The Bible doesn’t instantaneously clean us, we must study The Bible, we must read The Bible, we’re to James 1:22 - But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

And when we spiritually purify ourselves through The Word of God, then God Purifies us!

verse 4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

John defines **sin** at its most basic root. It is a disregard for the law of God, which is inherently a disregard for the law *Maker*, God Himself.

And we're all guilty of sin!

Ecclesiastes 7:20

²⁰ For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Romans 3:23

²³ For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Well an honest question is: If we keep The Law are we then Saved? No!

Romans 3:20

²⁰ Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

We are not saved by keeping God's Law, but God's Law reminds us that we obligations to God and we are not to take advantage of God's Grace!

Romans 6:14-15

¹⁴ For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

¹⁵ What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

verse 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

"And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins" The reason for The Incarnation-Christmas Story: Jesus was manifested to deal with sin (our sin).

Isaiah 6:8

⁸ Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? **Then said I, Here am I; send me.**

Matthew 1:21

²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: **for he shall save his people from their sins.**

1 Timothy 3:16

¹⁶ And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifest in the flesh,** justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

The sins of Christians are automatically cleansed by the blood of Christ!

“and in him is no sin”

Jesus committed no sin:

1 Peter 2:22

²² Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

Jesus was holy, guileless, undefiled, and separated from sinners:

Hebrews 7:26

²⁶ For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

Jesus knew no sin:

2 Corinthians 5:21

²¹ For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Jesus was without blemish and without spot:

1 Peter 1:19

¹⁹ But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

WHY JESUS CAME:

He came to save us from our sins (Matthew 1:21).

He came to give his life a ransom for many (Mark 10:45).

He came to suffer and rise again (Luke 24:46).

He came to take away the sin of the world (John 1:29).

He came to be a propitiation for sin (Romans 3:25).

He came that we might receive the atonement (Romans 5:11).

He came to buy us with a price (1 Corinthians 6:20).

He came to give himself a ransom for all (1 Timothy 2:6).

He came that he might redeem us from all iniquity (Titus 2:14).

He came that he might purify unto himself a people (Titus 2:14).

He came to make reconciliation for the sins of the people (Hebrews 2:17).

He came to bear the sins of many (Hebrews 9:28).

He came to put away sins by the sacrifice of himself (Hebrews 9:26).

He came to offer one sacrifice for sins forever (Hebrews 10:12).

He came to redeem us with his blood (Ephesians 1:7).

He came to bear our sins in his body on the tree (1 Peter 2:24).

He came to suffer for sins that he might bring us to God (1 Peter 3:18).

He came to be the propitiation for our sins (1 John 4:10).

He came to be the propitiation for the sins of the whole world. (1 John 2:2)

He came to take away sins (1 John 3:5).

He came to wash us from our sins by his blood (Revelation 1:5).

He gave Himself for our sins (Galatians 1:4).

Jesus is The Gospel!

1 Corinthians 15:1-4

1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

² By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

³For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, **how that Christ died for our sins** according to the scriptures;

⁴And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

The sin question is settled, Jesus settled it, Amen!

Can Sin condemn us?

Can The Law condemn us?

Can Death condemn us?

Can Satan condemn us?

Can Hell condemn us?

No, No, No!!

Romans 8:1

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Amen! Let's Pray!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

In John's Gospel, Jesus came to take away the sin of the world; He bore the penalty of sin. Here in John's **Epistle**, He takes away the practice of sin in the life of a believer. He is without sin, as was the sin offering. He removes the guilt of sin and also provides the power to deliver from the habit of sinning.

1 John Chapter 3

verse 6 **Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.**

Again a Contrast: Abiding in sin or abiding in God!

“Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not” Note: It is very important to understand what the Bible means - and when it does not mean - when it says **does not sin**. According to the verb tense John uses, **does not sin** means *does not live a life style of habitual sin*. John has already told us in **1 John 1:8** If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. In 1 John 1:8, the grammar indicates John is speaking about occasional acts of sin. The grammar of 1 John 3:6 indicates that John is speaking of a settled, **continued lifestyle of sin**. John is not teaching here the possibility of **sinless perfection**.

Sinless Perfection: This is a teaching that Christians can enter and abide in a state of absolute sinlessness, being just as sinless as Adam before the Fall of man, or just as without sin as Jesus Christ Himself as He walked this earth. Many of those who hold to sinless perfection also believe that it is essential to attain to this state of sinless perfection in order to be “sanctified” and even saved. **This is heresy!**

Sinless Perfection is also known as: Christian perfection, perfect love; heart purity; the baptism of the Holy Spirit; the fullness of the blessing; Christian holiness; the second blessing; the second work of grace; and entire sanctification is a doctrine of Methodism and its emerging Holiness movement. These Bible verses settle the Sinless Perfection question:

Romans 3:10

¹⁰ As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

James 4:17

¹⁷ Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Ecclesiastes 7:20

²⁰ For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

The question is not “do you sin or not?” We all sin. The question is, “How do you react when you sin? Do you give into the sin, and let it dominate your lifestyle? Or do you humbly confess your sin, and do battle against it with the power Jesus gave us?”

How do we Abide In Christ? Answer= **Faithfulness!**

John 15:10

¹⁰ **If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love;** even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

The Benefit of Abiding in Him= **“much fruit”**

John 15:5

⁵ I am the vine, ye are the branches: **He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit:** for without me ye can do nothing.

The Benefit of Abiding in Him= **Answered Prayers!**

John 15:7

⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Abiding In Jesus brings **Joy!**

John 15:11

¹¹ These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

Abiding in Christ means:

1. Walking as He walked!

1 John 2:6

⁶ He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

2. Loving the Brethren as He loved them. 1 John 3:14-17

3. Abiding with The Father. 1 John 2:17

4. Fellowship with The Father. 1 John 1:3

5. The Truth Abides in us! 1 John 2:24

6. Abiding In Christ means we continue in The Father and The Son! 1 John 2:24

7. Abiding In Christ means we receive from The Holy Spirit! 1 John 2:20, 27

8. Abiding In Jesus prepare us for His Return!

1 John 2:28

²⁸ And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

9. Abiding In Christ means we know NOW that we have Eternal Life! 1 John 3:2

10. Abiding In Him means we Confess Him!

1 John 4:15

¹⁵ Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

And the question is: Are you abiding in Him?

“whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.”

To live a lifestyle of habitual sin is to demonstrate that you have not **seen Him**, that you have not **known Him** and that you are not **abiding in Him**.

verse 7 Little children, **let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.**

“let no man deceive you”

Deceive means: To mislead the mind; to cause to err; to cause to believe what is false, or disbelieve what is true; to impose on; to delude; to cheat.

Matthew 24:4

⁴ And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you.**

John again addresses us and warns us against the deceivers of your life: Antichrist and Antichrists!

Righteousness will show in a person's life:

“he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.”

A Christian isn't righteous because he does righteousness; a Christian is righteous because he has received Christ's Righteousness.

Romans 10:3-4

³For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

⁴For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

Philippians 3:8-9

⁸Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

⁹And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

verse 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

There are three definite facts in verse 8:

1. He that committeth sin is of the devil. He who commits sin is of the devil, and a person who is of the devil is not of God! People who are in habitual sin are not the children of God - they are **of the devil**, and Jesus came to destroy the works of the devil and free us from our bondage to the devil.

"It is no use making excuses and apologies; if you are a lover of sin, you shall go where sinners go." - Charles Spurgeon

2. The devil sinneth from the beginning. This is not in reference to Genesis 1:1. There was no devil when God created the heaven and the earth. Satan was not the devil; he was the anointed Cherub that covereth:

Ezekiel 28:11-19

¹¹Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

¹²Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

¹³Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the

carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

¹⁴Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

¹⁵Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

¹⁶By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

¹⁷Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

¹⁸Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

¹⁹All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

The Devil's Beginning began in Ezekiel 28:15 when **"iniquity was found in thee"**.

3. Jesus was manifested in the flesh **"that he might destroy the works of the devil"**. In verse 5 Jesus was manifested to take away our sins, and here in verse 8 Jesus was also manifested to destroy the works of the devil.

In Genesis 3:15 God spelled out to Satan that his head would be crushed by the seed of a woman and since then Satan has been battling Jesus and all us "Little Children", but we know that The Devil is a defeated foe!

Revelation 20:10

¹⁰And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

verse 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; **for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.**

John here is simply teaching what it means to be **Born Again**. It means that a *change* comes into our lives - it is a change that will be worked out into every area of our lives as we grown in Christ, but it is a real, observable change. John tells us that when we are born again - born into

the family of God - there is a real change in our relation to sin. The prodigal son may get in the pigpen, but he will not live there.

Ephesians 4:22-24 is a nice complement to 1 John 3:9: Old Man corrupt – New Man Righteousness!

²² That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

²³ And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

²⁴ And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Cont. verse 9: “for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.”

The New Testament supplies abundant proof of what the "seed" is which is mentioned here. It is the word of God.

The Bible is a Type or Picture of Seed.

1 Peter 1:23

²³ Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Luke 8:11

¹¹ Now the parable is this: **The seed is the word of God.**

Therefore, it is the word of God which is eternal, incorruptible and continually abiding inside Christian hearts.

verse 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Augustine said, “The devil made no one, he begat no one, he created no one, but whosoever imitates the devil is, as it were, a child of the devil, through imitating, not being from him.”

The children of God and the children of the devil: John has already introduced the idea of being a child of God (1 John 3:1, *that we should be called the children of God* and 1 John 3:9, *born of God*). He has already written of some being *of the devil* (1 John 3:8). But here, he makes it plain: some are **children of God** and some are **children of the devil**.

The children of God and the children of the devil hear humanity is divided into two, **and only two classes**: the wheat and the chaff, the good and the bad, the sheep and the goats, those on the right hand and those on the left, the good fishes and the rejects, the builder on the rock and the builder on the sand, lovers of God and lovers of mammon, the wheat and the tares, the ready and the unready, the faithful and the unfaithful, the children of God and the children of the devil.

Children of God versus the children of the devil

Children of God obey the Bible - Children of the Devil do not:

1 John 2:3-4

³ And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

⁴ He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

Children of God walk as Jesus did - Children of the Devil carry out the lusts of their father:

1 John 2:5-6

⁵ But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

⁶ He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Children of God acknowledge Jesus as the Son of God - Children of the Devil deny Jesus

1 John 2:23

²³ Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

Children of God accept the apostles teachings - Children of the Devil do not listen to the apostles

1 John 4:6

⁶ We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

Children of God live a righteous lifestyle - Children of the Devil do not live righteously

1 John 2:29

²⁹ If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

Verse 11 For this is the message that ye heard **from the beginning**, that we should love one another.

Children of God love other Christians
Children of the Devil hate Christians

“from the beginning”

John had already emphasized the command to love as being the word which you heard from the beginning: **1 John 2:7**

⁷ Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

In remembering this message to **love one another**, John remembered the command of **Jesus** in:

John 13:34

³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, **That ye love one another**; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 15:12

¹² This is my commandment, **That ye love one another**, as I have loved you.

Solomon says we're to Love one another!

Proverbs 17:17

¹⁷ **A friend loveth at all times**, and a brother is born for adversity.

Paul says we're to Love one another!

Romans 12:10

¹⁰ Be kindly affectioned one to another **with brotherly love**; in honour preferring one another;

Galatians 5:13

¹³ For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, **but by love serve one another**.

Romans 13:8

⁸ Owe no man any thing, **but to love one another**: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Philemon 1:5

⁵ Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

1 Thessalonians 3:12

¹² And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

Philippians 2:2

² Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

Peter says we're to Love one another!

1 Peter 4:8

⁸ And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

1 Peter 2:17

¹⁷ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

As Sons and Daughters of Almighty God we're to Love each other. We are The Family of God and Family is to Love each other, that's why John uses a Family in The Bible to make his point:

verse 12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

Cain killed his Brother Abel. Do you think this is Love?

Cain's offering was evil, as evidenced from his conduct. He was envious of his brother, and he slew him. Pride was in the heart of Cain just as Pride turned The Anointed Cherub into The Devil.

Why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous. God is righteous and the devil is evil. By God our Father we have God's righteousness, and *their* father the devil they have evil/unrighteousness.

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 3

Verse 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

“Marvel not, my brethren” We shouldn't be surprised when the world hates us.

Jesus Christ Himself said in John 15:18-19

¹⁸ If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

¹⁹ If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Jesus also said in Matthew 10:22

²² And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.



Stoning of Stephen

They Hated Stephen

“if the world hate you”

In verse 12 we saw Cain with his hateful murderous attitude toward his brother who was righteous.

And remember **THE WORLD HATES YOU!**

Most of Hollywood Hates you,

Most Liberal Institutions of Higher Learning Hate You, Most:

Humanists Hate You, Atheists Hate You, Muslims Hate You, Most of the world's religions Hate You... The World Hates You!



Christians killed for faith nearly doubled in 2013, group finds

By Joshua Rhett Miller

Published January 12, 2014

| FoxNews.com

Rev. Faye Pama Musa knew immediately why suspected Boko Haram militants burst into his home last year as his wife prepared dinner in the family's northeastern Nigeria home. His stance against Christian persecution in the divided African nation had long made him a target.

Musa, who served as the general overseer of the Rhema Assembly International Church and secretary of the Christian Association of Nigeria (CAN) in Borno, saw the intruders near the front door of his home in Maiduguri as his wife, Mercy, prepped food. One of the couple's daughters, Zion, had spotted the armed men just seconds earlier jumping a fence.

"Today you are a dead man," one of the gunmen reported said on May 14 as he dragged Musa to the porch. "Call your Jesus to help you, Mr. CAN man!"

Zion Musa then begged the attackers to spare her father, a request met with a misfired bullet that caused her to faint. She survived but her 52-year-old father – a man who worked closely with Open Doors, a nondenominational group tracking persecuted Christians worldwide – did not.

Musa, according to the group, was one of 2,123 Christians killed last year due to their faith, compared to 1,201 in 2012. More than half of those reported killings (1,213) occurred in Syria, followed by Nigeria (612) and Pakistan (88).

But North Korea — a country of more than 24 million, with an estimated 300,000 Christians — remained the most dangerous country worldwide for Christians for the 12th consecutive year, followed by Somalia, Syria and Iraq.

"Like others in that country, Christians have to survive under one of the most oppressive regimes in contemporary times," according to a release on the report issued Wednesday. "They have to deal with corrupt officials, bad policies, natural disasters, diseases and hunger. On top of that, they must hide their decision to follow Christ. Being caught with a Bible is grounds for execution or a life-long political prison sentence. An estimated 50,000 to 70,000 Christians live

in concentration camps, prisons and prison-like circumstances under the regime of leader Kim Jong-Un.”

A sub-Saharan African country — Somalia — was ranked second on the organization’s list for the first time. Islamic extremism is the primary source of Christian persecution in the country of more than 10 million and while the capital of Mogadishu is under more moderate Muslim control recently, converts from Islam are threatened with execution, sometimes by the al-Shabaab militant rebels.

“In Somalia, a Christian cannot trust anyone,” one Christian reportedly told an Open Doors researcher. “One false confidence and you literally lose your head.”

Syria, meanwhile, which had not previously cracked the group’s list of top ten most oppressive places for Christians, ranked third last year. Like in Somalia, Islamic extremism powered the prosecution, according to Open Door officials, and many towns that previously had large populations of Christians have become ghost towns.

“The face of persecution in Syria has changed,” the group’s World Watch List reads, adding that nearly half of rebels in Syria have a jihadist background. “The influence of these groups that are linked to Al Qaeda and other extremist factions has risen considerably in the past year.”

More than 80 percent of people worldwide identify with a religious group, according to 2011 survey by the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life. Of those, 2.2 billion, or 32 percent, identified themselves as Christians, followed by 1.6 billion Muslims (23 percent) and 1 billion Hindus (15 percent).

The survey also found that roughly 1.1 billion people, or 16 percent worldwide, have no religious affiliation, making that segment the third-largest religious group globally and roughly equal in size to the world’s Catholic population.

THE WEEK: The world's most ancient Christian communities are being destroyed — and no one cares

Christians in the Middle East have been the victims of pogroms and persecution. Where's the outrage in the West? By Michael Brendan Dougherty | January 23, 2014



Egyptian Coptic Christians mourn during a mass funeral in 2011. (REUTERS/Amr Abdallah Dalsh)

Like many Coptic Christians in Egypt, Ayman Nabil Labib had a tattoo of the cross on his wrist. And like 17-year-old men everywhere, he could be assertive about his identity. But in 2011, after Egypt's revolution, that kind of assertiveness could mean trouble.

Ayman's Arabic-language teacher told him to cover his tattoo in class. Instead of complying, the young man defiantly pulled out the cross that hung around his neck, making it visible. His teacher flew into a rage and began choking him, goading the young man's Muslim classmates by saying, "What are you going to do with him?"

Ayman's classmates then beat him to death. False statements were given to police, and two boys were taken into custody only after Ayman's terror-stricken family spoke out.

Ayman's suffering is not an isolated case in Egypt or the region.

The Arab Spring, and to a lesser extent the overthrow of Saddam Hussein, were touted as the catalysts for a major historic shift in the region. From Egypt to Syria to Iraq, the Middle East's dictatorships would be succeeded by liberal, democratic regimes. Years later, however, there is very little liberality or democracy to show. Indeed, what these upheavals have bequeathed to history is a baleful, and barely noticed legacy: The near-annihilation of the world's most ancient communities of Christians.

The persecution of Christians throughout the Middle East, as well as the silence with which it has been met in the West, are the subject of journalist Ed West's Kindle Single "The Silence of Our Friends." The booklet is a brisk and chilling litany of horrors: Discriminatory laws, mass graves, unofficial pogroms, and exile. The persecuted are not just Coptic and Nestorian Christians who have relatively few co-communicants in the West, but Catholics, Orthodox, and Protestants as well.

Throughout the Middle East the pattern is the same. Christians are murdered in mob violence or by militant groups. Their churches are bombed, their shops destroyed, and their homes looted. Laws are passed making them second-class citizens, and the majority of them eventually leave.

In Egypt, a rumor that a Muslim girl was dating a Christian boy led to the burning of multiple churches, and the imposition of a curfew on a local Christian population. Illiterate children were held in police custody for urinating in a trash heap, because an imam claimed that pages quoting the Koran were in the pile and had been desecrated. Again, the persecution resulted in Christian families leaving their homes behind.



August 26, 2013: Bishop-General Macarius (right), a Coptic Orthodox leader, walks around the damaged Evangelical Church in Minya, south of Cairo. | (REUTERS/Louafi Larbi)

In Syria, the situation is even worse. In June 2013, a cluster of Christian villages was totally destroyed. Friar Pierbattista Pizzaballa reported that "of the 4,000 inhabitants of the village of Ghassanieh... no more than 10 people remain."

Two Syrian bishops have been kidnapped by rebel groups. Militants expelled 90 percent of the Christians in the city of Homs. Patriarch Gregorios III of Antioch says that out of a population of 1.75 million, 450,000 Syrian Christians have simply fled their homes in fear.

In Iraq, the story is the same but more dramatic. According to West, between 2004 and 2011 the population of Chaldo-Assyrian Christians fell from over a million to as few as 150,000. In 2006, Isoh Majeed, who advocated the creation of a safe haven for Christians around Nineveh, was murdered in his home. The number of churches in Iraq has declined to just 57, from 300 before the invasion. The decline of Iraq's Christian population since the first Gulf War is roughly 90 percent, with most of the drop occurring since the 2003 invasion.

The U.S. and the U.K. bear some responsibility in this catastrophe, since they oversaw the creation of Iraq's postwar government and did little to protect minority faiths.

West's book touches on the clueless and callous behavior of Western governments in these episodes. U.S. reconstruction aid to Iraq is distributed according to Iraqi laws that discriminate against Christian Iraqis. The U.S. pours billions of foreign aid into Egypt, and yet the Christians in that country are not allowed to build churches (or even so much as repair toilets in them) without explicit permission from the head of state, almost never granted. Last September, the U.S and Britain attempted to make their support of Syrian rebel groups explicit and overt, but at the same time some of these militias were executing a pogrom against Christians.

A Christian shopkeeper in Ma'loula summed it up in a quote to the BBC: "Tell the EU and the Americans that we sent you Saint Paul 2,000 years ago to take you from the darkness, and you sent us terrorists to kill us."

In an email to *The Week*, Ed West says there are things America and its allies can and should do to aid persecuted Christians:

Western countries should make clear that our friendship, cooperation, aid, and help depends on:
1) Religious freedom, which includes the right to change or leave religions; 2) A secular law that treats all people the same. That was not the case in Mubarak's Egypt, which the U.S. helped to prop up with \$500 million a year. That is not the case in Iraq, which under U.S. control instigated sharia into its constitution. That shouldn't be acceptable. In 2022, Qatar will host the World Cup, a country where death for apostasy is still on the statute books. Why aren't we all boycotting it?

The last request does put the plight of Middle Eastern Christians in global context. Western activists and media have focused considerable outrage at Russia's laws against "homosexual propaganda" in the lead-up to the 2014 Sochi Winter Olympics. It would only seem fitting that Westerners would also protest (or at the very least *notice*) laws that punish people with death for converting to Christianity.



December 25, 2008: Iraqi Christians attend Christmas mass at the Virgin Mary church in Baghdad. | (Wathiq Khuzai/Getty Images)

And yet the Western world is largely ignorant of or untroubled by programmatic violence against Christians. Ed West, citing the French philosopher Regis Debray, distils the problem thusly: "The victims are 'too Christian' to excite the Left, and 'too foreign' to excite the Right."

Church leaders outside the Middle East are afraid to speak out, partly because they fear precipitating more violence. (Seven churches were fire-bombed in Iraq after Pope Benedict XVI quoted an ancient criticism of Islam in an academic speech in Germany.) Oddly, unlike Iran, Saudi Arabia, Israel, and Russia, the U.S. and the U.K. are the only powers acting in the Middle

East that do not take any special interest in the safety of those with whom they have a historical religious affinity.

These are the lands in which Jesus' apostles and their disciples made some of the first Christian converts. In an interview, West pointed out that these communities "were Christian when our ancestors were worshipping trees and stones." Now they are in danger of imminent extinction.

In 2013, Raphael I Sako, the Chaldean Patriarch of Baghdad, said the following at his installation homily, "Still the shadow of fear, anxiety, and death is hanging over our people." He warned: "If emigration continues, God forbid, there will be no more Christians in the Middle East. It will be no more than a distant memory." West's book is a sobering reminder that Western policy has helped shape this grim fate for Middle Eastern Christians — and Western silence allows it to continue.

Remember Jesus said in Revelation 2:10

¹⁰ Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: **be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.**

verse 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, **because we love the brethren**. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

“We know that we have passed from death unto life” We know= Assurance! And we have passed from death unto life.

Jesus said in John 5:25

²⁵ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. (Amen!!)

“because we love the brethren”

Love of the brethren is proof of salvation. One of the true tests of a Christian is not achievement nor world opinion, but holy love within the heart for fellow Believers.

“He that loveth not his brother abideth in death”

Remember 1 John 2:9

⁹ He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

People who Hate don't go to Heaven!

Galatians 5:19-21

¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

²⁰ Idolatry, witchcraft, **hatred**, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

²¹ Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, **that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.**

“Hatred” of people is a work of the flesh, it is sin. Hatred is normal for the unsaved or “carnal man” who is living in sin, but the Bible teaches that hatred of people is not acceptable with God. God wants believers to be “spiritually minded.” God's love is an unconditional love, which is not dependent upon how people live or treat us. Few people understand the love of God that sent Jesus to die for the sins of a hate filled world!

We're to Love People and we're to Love God!

James 2:5

⁵ Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

Verse 15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

Cain, again verse 12...

To hate our brother is to murder him in our hearts.

John had in mind the teaching of Jesus from the Sermon on the Mount:

Again Jesus said in Matthew 5:21-22:

²¹ Ye have heard that it was said of them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

²² But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Spurgeon - “Every man who hates another has the venom of murder in his veins. He may never actually take the deadly weapons into his hand and destroy life; but if he wishes that his brother were out of the way, if he would be glad if no such person existed, that feeling amounts to murder in the judgment of God.”

Murderer: noun A person who in possession of his reason, unlawfully kills a human being with premeditated malice.

A Murderer will not go to Heaven:

Galatians 5:21

²¹ Envyings, **murders**, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they **which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.**

Revelation 21:8

⁸ But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and **murderers**, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, **shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.**

To live in the practice of “murder” - or to have a life style of the habitual hatred of our brethren - is a demonstration that we do not have eternal life abiding in us, **that we are not born again.**

What love is and how we should love one another:

Verse 16 Hereby perceive we the **love** of God, **because he laid down his life for us:** and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

“love”

What is love? How we define love is important. If we define love the wrong way, then everyone passes, or no one passes, the love test. To understand the Biblical idea of love, we should begin by understanding the vocabulary of love.

1. Eros was one word for love. It described, as we might guess from the word itself, *erotic* love. It referred to **sexual love**.

2. Storge was the second word for love. It referred to family love, the kind of love there is between a parent and child, or between **family** members in general.

3. Philia is the third word for love. It spoke of a **brotherly friendship** and affection. It is the love of deep friendship and partnership. It might be described as the highest love that is capable of without God’s help.

4. *Agape* is the fourth word for love. It described a love that loves without changing. It is a self-giving love that gives without demanding or expecting re-payment. It is love so great that it can be given to the unlovable or unappealing. It is love that loves even when it is rejected. *Agape* love gives and loves because it wants to; it does not demand or expect repayment from the love given - it gives because it loves, it does not love in order to receive.

John 3:16 For God so loved/ agapaō

3:16 Οὕτως γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν κόσμον ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον

Many people confuse the four loves, and end up extremely hurt as a result. Often a person will tell another, “I love you” meaning one kind of love, but the other person believes they mean another kind of love. Often a man has told a woman, “I love you,” when really he had a selfish love towards her. Sure, there were strong feelings in the heart - but they were feelings that *wanted* something from the other person. “It’s true you can say to a girl, ‘I love you,’ but what you really mean is something like this: ‘I want something. Not you, but something from you. I don’t have time to wait. I want it immediately.’ . . . This is the opposite of love, for love wants to give. Love seeks to make the other one happy, and not himself.” (Walter Trobisch in *I Loved a Girl*, cited by Boice)

John 15:13

¹³ Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

“because he laid down his life for us”

Real love isn’t merely “felt” as an inward feeling; it is also shown by **demonstration** - and the ultimate demonstration was God’s Love of Jesus dying on the cross for us.

“and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren”

John reminds us that love, and its demonstration, often involves *sacrifice* - the laying down of our lives for others.

Wounded Marine veteran from South Carolina to receive Medal of Honor: report

Retired Cpl. William Kyle Carpenter, 24, reportedly will receive the military honor for leaping on a grenade and saving a fellow Marine during an attack in Afghanistan in 2010.



A Marine veteran who was severely injured in Afghanistan when he jumped on a grenade to save another Marine's life is set to receive the nation's highest military honor, according to a report. Retired Cpl. William Kyle Carpenter, 24, will become the third Marine since 9/11 to receive the Medal of Honor in a yet-to-be announced ceremony at the White House, the Marine Corps Times reported.

The South Carolina native lost his right eye and most of his teeth and had his jaw and arm mangled when he leapt on a grenade to protect a friend during an attack in Helmand province, Afghanistan, in November 2010.

The other Marine, Lance Cpl. Nicholas Eufrazio, 21, was also critically injured in the blast, but survived.

Paul said in Philippians 2:3-4:

³ Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

⁴ Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Amen!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 3

Verse 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

In verse 11 we're to love one another, in verse 16 we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren and here in verse 17 **we're to help a brother**. Just a few thoughts:

1. Jesus is The Example in Helping a Brother!

He Helped Peter in Matthew 14:29-31

²⁹ And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

³⁰ But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, **he cried, saying, Lord, save me.**

³¹ **And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him,** and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

Jesus also paid Peter's Taxes in Matthew 17:27! That's a big Help!

Jesus loved Lazarus and what did Jesus do to Lazarus?

2. We Christians are to Help One Another! (Fellow Believers)

1 Thessalonians 5:11

¹¹ Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

Ephesians 4:32

³² And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Romans 12:13

¹³ Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

3. A Believer is to Help his own Family!

1 Timothy 5:8

⁸ But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

Titus 2:4

⁴ That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

Ephesians 5:25

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Ephesians 6:1-4

¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

² Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

³ That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

⁴ And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

4. A Believer is to Help Others!

When was the last time you Helped someone that was in need? Let's turn to James 1:27

James 1:27 says:

²⁷ Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Now here's the Bible definition of Religion: Religion is the outward Good Works and according to God here in verse 27 it's:

1. "To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction,"

That's helping people, who need help the most! And:

2. "to keep himself unspotted from the world."

That's Separation from the world, and separation from the world system.

We're to do Good Christian Helps for them even though we're to live a separated life from them.

And it's funny to think that the people who say they're "Religious" aren't really Religious at all...

And us Christians ought to be Helping Others to show the World about God!

The Good Samaritan, an excellent example!

Luke 10:25-37

²⁵ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

²⁶ He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

²⁷ And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

²⁹ But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

³⁰ And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

³¹ And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

³² And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

³⁴ And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

³⁵ And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

³⁶ Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

³⁷ And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Philippians 2:4

⁴ Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Proverbs 19:17

¹⁷ He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Proverbs 22:9

⁹ He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Church=Food Pantry! We can: Donate our good used shoes and clothing.

Isaiah 58:7 says:

⁷ Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

If someone asks for Help can we say no? What did Jesus say?

Matthew 5:42-44

⁴² Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

⁴³ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

⁴⁴ But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

“Those who are happiest are those who do the most for others.”



— **Booker T. Washington**

Verse 18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

The prohibition here is not against expressions of love and concern for others; for, in their place, these are beautiful and helpful. What is forbidden is the substitution of loving words for needed

assistance, which is here called loving "in word." An even worse error is that of merely using the vocabulary of love without any sincerity whatever that is, talking of a love and concern for others without either the desire or any intention of doing anything except talking about it. This is called by John, "loving ... with the tongue." The world is loaded with "word" lovers and "tongue" lovers! Christians are expected to love "in deed and in truth."

James 2:14-17

¹⁴ What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

¹⁵ If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

¹⁶ And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

¹⁷ Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

As we say in Brooklyn: "You better walk the walk and talk the talk!"

"Here is a test of this love; if we do not divide our bread with the hungry, we certainly would not lay down our life for him. Whatever love we may pretend to mankind, if we are not charitable and benevolent, we give the lie to our profession." - Adam Clarke

Verse 19 And hereby **we know** that we are of the truth, and shall **assure our hearts before him**.

"we know" 1 John can be called The Book of Assurance because John uses the words: "we know" and "know we" in 14 verses in 1 John! (1 John 2:3, 2:5, 2:18,3:2, 3:14, 3:19, 3:24, 4:3, 4:6, 5:2, 5:15, 5:18, 5:19 & 5:20)

And the question is: Why do we know and the world doesn't know? Answer: Because when we Accepted The Lord Jesus Christ as our Personal Saviour and became Borned Again, The Holy Spirit of God lives inside of you and tells you The Truth-so that's why we know!!

Assure means: To make certain; to give confidence by a promise, declaration, or other evidence.

"Assure our hearts before him": When we see this love at work in our lives, we can know that we are **of the truth** - and this brings assurance to our hearts before God, that we are standing in Him.

verse 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, **and knoweth all things**.

In this verse, "heart" is used with the meaning of "conscience."

Peter is an example of verse 20

John 21:15-17

¹⁵ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

¹⁶ He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

¹⁷ He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, **Lord, thou knowest all things**; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

What happened before this? Peter had denied The Lord three times and even cursed! His heart condemned, but remember, God is greater than our hearts!

What if we have been walking in love, yet our heart still condemns us before God? John assures us that **God is greater than our heart**, and so reminds us that we cannot base our relationship with Him purely on how we *feel*.

“Sometimes our heart condemns us, but, in doing so, it gives a wrong verdict, and then we have the satisfaction of being able to take the case into a higher court, for ‘God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.’” Charles Spurgeon

verse 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

When we are in fellowship with God, and **our heart condemn us not**, we know that we can have confidence toward God and our standing with Him. If someone is in true fellowship with God - not deceiving themselves, as mentioned in 1 John 1:6 - then **assurance** comes to their heart while fellowshiping with God! There is such a thing as a false confidence or confidence in self; but there is also a glorious **confidence** we can have in Jesus!

That’s why Paul could say in Acts 24:16

¹⁶ And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.

Fellowship in God’s love means the assurance of answered prayer. God answers Prayer!

Verse 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

So whatever we ask God for something He's gotta give it to us right?! This some conditions on Prayer Requests to God. Look at verse 22, **Condition:** "because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight"

Jesus said in John 15:7

⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Condition: "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you"

James said in James 4:2-3

² Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

³ Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

Condition: Are you asking amiss?

John later writes in 1 John 5:14-15

¹⁴ And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

¹⁵ And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

Condition: Are we asking according to His/God's will?

Remember, God answers Prayers four different ways:

1. Yes. Peter: Save me Jesus! Jesus: Yes!

2. No. Paul: God take away the thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan. God: No, My Grace is sufficient.

3. Wait. Job waits the through the entire Book of Job before God answers him and Blesses him!

4. Something better. The Three Hebrew Children in The Fiery Furnace. Jesus shows up and afterwards they are promoted by The King!

God is not a Genie who grants us wishes, God is a Holy God who answers Prayers and gives us what He knows is right for us. If God gave us everything we asked for we'd probably be in jail!

Remember The Bible rule on Prayer: If you keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight, If you abide in Him, and His words abide in you, you're not asking amiss and Are you asking according to His/God's will? If you are, then ask God with confidence and accept God's answer!

Remember The Lord's Prayer:

Matthew 6:10

¹⁰ Thy kingdom come, **Thy will be done in earth**, as it is in heaven.

verse 23 And this is his commandment, That we should **believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another**, as he gave us commandment.

“believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another” “To believe and love - this is the greatest and most important command that ever issued from the throne of glory.” – John Wesley

Verse 24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. **And hereby we know** that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

“And hereby we know” Again we have the Assurance that God is abiding in us!

Recap:

When we believe on the name of God's Son Jesus Christ, when we love one another as He gave us commandments, we then have the assurance that we dwell in Him and He dwells in us! And since God dwells in us - **Verse 22** - we may ask and we receive of him!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 4

In verse 1-7 we see the expression “**of God**”; this denotes that it has its origin in/from God.

The fact of false prophets in our Day and the need to test the spirits; Verse 1:

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, **but try the spirits whether they are of God**: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

John warns against believing **every spirit**; that is, we are never to assume every spiritual experience or every demonstration of spiritual power is from God. We must test spiritual experiences and spiritual phenomenon to see if they are in fact from God.

Paul tells us in 1 Thessalonians 5:20-21

²⁰ Despise not prophesyings.

²¹ Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

All teachings/prophecy is to be judged by Scriptural standards. We need to test/try the spirits based on The Bible! ***What does The Bible say?***

An example of this is the (spirit) **Angel Moroni. In Mormonism** the “angel” that visited Joseph Smith on numerous occasions, beginning on September 21, 1823. According to Smith, the angel was the guardian of the golden plates, which Latter Day Saints believe were the source material for the Book of Mormon, buried in a hill near Smith's home in western New York. Moroni is an important figure in the theology of the Latter Day Saint movement, and is featured prominently in Mormon architecture and art.

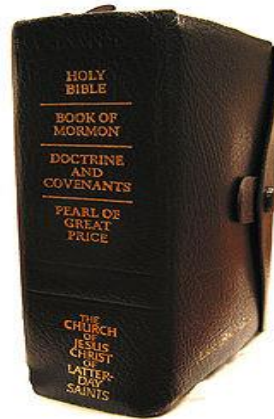


The angel Moroni delivering the plates of the Book of Mormon to Joseph Smith.

Mormons (Let's test their spirits)

This false group started in America in the early 19th century. A man named Joseph Smith founded the group. In 1820 he claimed that God and Jesus Christ appeared to him and informed him that all existing churches and denominations had become apostate and that Smith had been chosen to reestablish the true church—hence the name Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. He claimed that an angel then described to him the location of a book written on gold plates. The angel, named Moroni, also told, supposedly, of a pair of special glasses which would enable Smith to translate the book. Smith claimed to have found these things and to have translated the writing. Called *The Book of Mormon*, this supposed translation of the secret plates contains what is purported to be the account an ancient civilization in America which descended from the Hebrews and to whom Jesus Christ appeared after His resurrection. Smith claimed that the plates were returned to the angel after he had completed the translation. Smith also claimed that the priesthood of Aaron was conferred upon him by a heavenly messenger he identified as John the Baptist, and that Peter, James, and John bestowed upon him the priesthood of Melchizedek!

The *Book of Mormon* and two other books by Smith, *A Pearl of Great Price* and *Doctrines and Covenants*, are the Mormon holy books. The *Book of Mormon* contains many plagiarisms of the King James English (at least 25,000 words). This is strange since the plates were supposed to have been in the ground many centuries before the King James Bible was completed in 1611! The *Book of Mormon* also contains many errors such as claims of elephants in the Western Hemisphere and advanced metal producing capabilities in America before 400 A.D.



While Mormons profess to believe and revere the Bible as well, they refuse to accept its teachings, preferring instead to follow the contradictory teachings of Smith's writings and of the later Mormon prophets and apostles. In spite of the fanciful nature of Joseph Smith's story, the Mormon church grew quickly. Soon they grew into a large settlement, and, because of opposition, traveled toward the western United States. In 1844 Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum were killed by an angry mob in Carthage, Illinois. The Mormons split into several groups at that time. One group followed Joseph Smith, Jr., and founded the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. This group claims roughly 250,000 members today. The largest group remained intact and accepted the leadership of Brigham Young. The Mormons moved to Salt Lake City, Utah, arriving in 1847, enduring great hardships to establish a prospering community in the Salt Lake Valley. They built a huge church edifice called the Mormon Tabernacle. In 1877, when Young died, there were already 140,000 Mormons. Currently there are 15 million members in 176 Nations and Territories. The Mormons are very aggressive in promoting their beliefs. About one-third of young Mormon men dedicate 18 months to two years for missionary service. Currently there were 84,000 Mormons serving as missionaries throughout the world.

Some of the false Mormon beliefs are as follows:

- (1) Salvation is by faith in Christ plus the good works of the Mormon Church.
- (2) Adam was God who had come from Heaven with one of his heavenly wives, Eve.
- (3) The Book of Mormon and other writings of Joseph Smith are as true and binding as the Bible.
- (4) Men can become gods by obedience to Mormon teachings.
- (5) Men have eternal pre-existence before being born into this world.
- (6) The Mormon Church is the only true church today.
- (7) God did not create the universe from nothing; matter has always existed.
- (8) Jesus was helped by Adam and others in creating the world.
- (9) Adam's sin was necessary for other men to be born and for men to have joy.
- (10) Jesus was born as the result of a physical union between God the Father and Mary; Mormons believe God the Father has a body.
- (11) Jesus was married while on earth.
- (12) There are sins which man must atone for himself because Christ's blood cannot cleanse them.
- (13) No one can have eternal life without keeping all the commandments of God.

(14) Living people can be baptized for dead people to help the dead achieve salvation.

(15) The saved will go to three different heavens, according to their particular merit.

All of these beliefs are contrary to the Bible. The Mormon Church must be avoided in obedience to Romans 16:17-18; 2 John 9-11 and other passages which command separation from error.

2 John 1:10-11

¹⁰ If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

¹¹ For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

False Prophets & False spirits are a Sign of The End Times!

1 Timothy 4

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

² Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

Examples of Modern Day “Doctrines of Devils” are the proponents of the feel good preaching techniques, and the prosperity gospels get rich schemes which come from those whose purpose is self gain. They are many and they are demonic as are the emergent movement and those who promote contemplative spirituality.

Without God’s given foundation: His Holy Spirit-His Holy Bible there’s no telling what doctrines one might follow: Mormonism, JW’s, Islam, Catholicism, kooky TV “Christian” Shows. These doctrines of devils people will follow and give their lives and their families lives to them.

Psalms 106:37

³⁷ Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

7 Signs of a False Prophet:

1. A false prophet can do miracles.

A true prophet can do miracles, but so can a false prophet.

Mark 13:22

²² For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

The OT “Prophet Test”:

Deuteronomy 13:1-5

1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

2. His prophecies doesn't come true.

Deuteronomy 18:21-22

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

"The Bible states in no uncertain terms that Jesus Christ's return is set for May 21, 2011. This is the day of the Rapture when Christ will gather His people to Heaven. It is also the start of Judgment Day, the time when God will bring an end to this world because of mankind's sin. The world will remain in the Day of Judgment for 153 days and God will annihilate it October 21, 2011." – Harold Camping



3. A false prophet will lead you away from God.

Deuteronomy 13:1-2

¹ If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

² And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, **Let us go after other gods**, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

4. “You shall know them by their fruit.”

Matthew 7:15-18

¹⁵ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

¹⁶ Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

¹⁷ Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

¹⁸ A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

The fruit you produce are your works and the way you conduct yourself. What you think, say and do reflect who your Father is.

The Fruit of The Spirit: Galatians 5:22-23

²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

²³ Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

The Fruit of Antichrist: 2 Timothy 3:1-7

¹ This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

² For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

³ Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

⁴ Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

⁵ Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

⁶For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

⁷Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

5. False Teachers bring about damnable heresies and that brings Destruction!

2 Peter 2:1

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

6. A false prophet is “in it for the money”.

Ezekiel 22:25

²⁵There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

7. False Prophets are associated with spirits which are not of God!

Our opening text: 1 John 4:1

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

All spirits and prophets must be tested and tried by The Holy Bible!

verse 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: **Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:**

True prophecy, and true teaching, will present a true Jesus. Why? Because Borned Again Christians have The Holy Spirit inside of them and we are “**of God**”!

How to know when a false prophet speaks:

verse 3 And **every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God:** and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

“that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God”

In John's day, the issue was about if Jesus had *truly* come in a *real* body of flesh and blood. Many Gnostic-influenced teachers said that Jesus, being God, could not have actually become a flesh and blood human, because God could have no partnership with "impure" material stuff.

"This statement would be directed against some form of Docetism, the view that Christ was a spirit who only seemed to be a true man." – James Boice

Jesus did come in the Flesh!

Matthew 1:23

²³ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

1 Timothy 3:16

¹⁶ And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifest in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

"every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this **is that spirit of antichrist**"

If you deny that Jesus did not come in the Flesh then you are of that spirit of Antichrist!

Believers are Overcomers!

verse 4 **Ye are of God**, little children, **and have overcome them**: because **greater is he that is in you**, than **he that is in the world**.

"and have overcome them" This is the third time that John tells us that we have **overcome** the wicked one (1 John 2:13, 14 & 4:4).

Overcome means: To conquer; to vanquish; to subdue; as, to overcome enemies in battle, and we have overcome the devil and his antichrists.

It's not: we might overcome or we will overcome, it says: "and have (already) overcome". We have the guaranteed Assurance of Victory over the devil and his antichrists! Why? Because:

"greater is he that is in you" The Holy Spirit inside of you is greater than the spirit of antichrist!

"he that is in the world" is a reference to the devil, "the prince of this world".

John 14:30

³⁰ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: **for the prince of this world cometh**, and hath nothing in me.

The child of God need not fear the *spirit of Antichrist*, even though they should be warned of it, because they have the indwelling Spirit of God (1 John 3:24). That indwelling Spirit is greater than **he that is in the world** - Satan and all of his allies.

We are The Children of God, God is our Father, The Holy Spirit is inside us, Jesus is our Saviour, and because of THEM we have overcome the devil!

Romans 8:35-39

³⁵ Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

³⁶ As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

³⁷ Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

³⁸ For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

³⁹ Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Verse 5: The contrast between those in the world and those who are of God:

verse 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

False Prophets, antichrist and antichrists are branded, they're marked they're of this world **and the world hears them!**

This is not surprising. "These false teachers speak from the same principle, wisdom, and spirit of the world; and, of consequence, the world approvingly hears them." – John Wesley

Now us Christians: Because We are The Children of God and God is our Father and The Holy Spirit is inside us and Jesus is our Saviour, and because of THEM we have overcome the devil!

We hear Our Lord and follow Him! **Jesus said in John 10:27-28**

²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

Verse 6: The contrast between the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error:

verse 6 **We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us.** Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

"We are of God", The instant we become a Borned Again Christian! We are no longer of this world!

"he that knoweth God heareth us" True Believers listens to God's Ministers, Teachers and Pastors because they Teach/Preach The Bible Truth!

Those who are **of God** enjoy fellowship with other believers; they speak the common language of fellowship with God and with each other. This language of fellowship transcends language, culture, class, race, or any other barrier. It is a true gift from God. We are The Family of God!

"he that is not of God heareth not us" Unbelievers do not listen to God's Ministers, Teachers and Pastors because they Teach/Preach The Bible Truth!

Remember: We keep in the **spirit of truth** by telling others about Jesus, the One who said ***I am the truth*** (John 14:6).

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 4

The Call to Love:

verse 7 Beloved, let us love one another: **for love is of God;** and **every one that loveth is born of God,** and knoweth God.

Here is another test: the love of "one another," such love being of God Himself. We **love one another** because we are loved by God, and have received that love, and live in light of it.

verse 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; **for God is love.**

If **love is of God**, then those who claim to be **born of God**, and claim to **know God**, must be able to **love one another** in the body of Christ.

God is many things:

God is Light in 1 John 1:5,

God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things in 1 John 3:20,

God is a Spirit. John 4:24,

God is: Deuteronomy 4:31

³¹ (For the LORD thy **God is a merciful God**;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

God is among us. Deuteronomy 7:21,

God is: Deuteronomy 10:17

¹⁷ For the LORD your **God is God of gods**, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

God is with you. Deuteronomy 20:1,

God is: Deuteronomy 20:4

⁴ For the LORD your **God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.**

God is your refuge. Deuteronomy 33:27,

God is: Samuel 22:33

³³ God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

God is greater than man. Job 33:12,

God is great. Job 36:26,

Psalms 47:7

⁷ For **God is the King of all the earth**: sing ye praises with understanding.

Psalms 48:14

¹⁴ For this **God is our God for ever and ever**: he will be our guide even unto death.

Psalms 50:6

⁶ And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for **God is judge himself**. Selah.

Psalms 54:4

⁴ Behold, **God is mine helper**: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

Psalm 59:9

⁹ Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for **God is my defence**.

Psalm 62:7

⁷ In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

Psalm 84:11

¹¹ For the LORD **God is a sun and shield**: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Matthew 22:32

³² I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? **God is not the God of the dead, but of the living**.

1 Corinthians 1:9

⁹ **God is faithful**, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 Corinthians 14:33

³³ For **God is not the author of confusion, but of peace**, as in all churches of the saints.

2 Corinthians 1:18

¹⁸ But as **God is true**, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

2 Corinthians 9:8

⁸ And **God is able** to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

Remember:

Hebrews 12:29

²⁹ For our **God is a consuming fire**.

And:

1 John 4:8

⁸He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love.**

God Is Love

One of our greatest needs as human beings is to be loved. We all need love. The good news from God's Word is that somebody does!

Love is one of the warmest words in the English language, and that God is love is one of the most uplifting, and reassuring truths known to mankind. Love is His nature. It is not merely a friendly attitude He projects. It is the essence of His being. He is always going to act toward us in love because He cannot do otherwise. Love is the way He is.

Here are **7** characteristics of God's love.

1. God's Love Is Self-Giving

God's love is pure. Because He is love, He loves to give. Jesus said He gives good things to those who ask Him (Matthew 7:11). James says that every good gift comes from Him.

James 1:17

¹⁷Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

2. God's Love Is Sacrificial.

God's love cost Him the very best that He had—His only Son.

John 3:16

¹⁶For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.



3. God's Love Is Eternal.

That everlasting love reaches into eternity past. He knew us and loved us before He made us!

Jeremiah 31:3

³ The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, **Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love**: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

4. Nothing can separate us from God's Love!

Romans 8:38-39

³⁸ For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

³⁹ Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

5. God's love comes with Discipline.

Hebrews 12:5-6

⁵ And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

⁶ **For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth**, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

6. God's Love Is Comforting.

God's love eliminates all fear—fear of God's discipline, fear of what tomorrow holds, fear of losing a loved one, fear of losing a job, fear of natural catastrophes, fear of war, fear of suffering, fear of death, fear of being alone, fear of rejection. God loves us! There is nothing to fear. His love is comforting.

1 John 4:18

¹⁸There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

7. God will love you if you love His Son!

John 16:27

²⁷For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.



Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 4

The meaning of love and its application. **God Is Love!**

Verse 9

In this was manifested **the love of God toward us**, because that God sent **his only begotten Son** into the world, **that we might live through him**.

“the love of God toward us” Paul wrote the same thought in:

Romans 5:8

⁸ But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

How does the death of the Son demonstrate the love of the Father? Because it was harder for the Father to send His only begotten Son, and because *God* [the Father] *was in Christ, reconciling the world to Himself.* (2 Corinthians 5:19)

The manifestation and demonstration of God's love isn't so much in that Jesus died, but in whom Jesus died for - undeserving sinners and rebels against Him.

"His only begotten Son ..." John is careful to call Jesus the **only begotten Son not**: "only Son," because it is admitted by all scholars that "uniqueness" is an essential quality of meaning in this word. "Only Son" would therefore mean that God has no other sons; yet all Christians are "sons of God." "Only begotten" conveys that essential meaning of "uniqueness," exactly in the sense of the word as translated in **Hebrews 11:17** where Isaac is called Abraham's "only begotten son," there being a uniqueness in Isaac's sonship not found in Abraham's many other sons. It is therefore a most happy and appropriate translation which reads "only begotten Son."

"that we might live through him" The love of the Father was not only in the sending of the Son, but also in what that sending accomplishes for us. It brings life to all who trust in Jesus!

Verse 10 **Herein is love**, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, **and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.**

"Herein is love" That is, God sending His only Son into the World to die for sinners. Real love, *agape* love, is not defined by our love for God, but by His love for us.

Romans 4:25

²⁵ Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

"and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins" We saw the word propitiation used in: **1 John 2:2:**

² And he is the **propitiation** for our sins: and not for ours only, **but also for the sins of the whole world.**

The word "propitiation" means "to appease one's wrath." "Appeased" means "to make peace with." Humanity had sinned. God was angered. God's holiness demanded justice. Humanity could not redeem himself and was at enmity (hostility) with God. Humanity had become the enemy of God because of sin.

Nevertheless, God expressed His love for humanity by coming down to the earth in the form of a man and laying down His own human life in sacrifice to pay for the sins of humanity. Jesus died, was buried and rose again. Christ's blood was applied in Heaven. The father's anger was

APPEASED by the blood sacrifice of Jesus Christ. God's demand for justice had been completely satisfied by the redeeming work of His Son, Jesus Christ. Jesus had made peace with God the Father possible again for mankind... "Therefore being justified by faith, we have PEACE WITH GOD THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST" (Romans 5:1). Christ had opened the door for all humanity to be at peace with God the Father through faith in the Son of God.

Propitiation is Jesus meeting the demands of the Father, to appease His wrath, so that humanity could be redeemed to God. Thankfully, Jesus paid the price for our sins. Eternal life is a free gift, paid for by Christ's own physical blood. This gift can only be received by faith alone in Christ. All you have to do is admit to God that you're a guilty sinner and believe upon the name of Jesus for forgiveness... "To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins" (Acts 10:43).

verse 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to **love one another**.

Again: "love one another"

In this chapter, John repeated over and over again many of the closely related topics he had already mentioned, each time going a little further, giving a slightly different **contrast**, stressing a little different aspect, or urging a closer attention, - all in such a marvelous way that, at last, his meaning becomes incontrovertible. In this verse, Christians' loving each other is motivated by the overwhelming majesty of the love of God himself.

Having received this love from God, we are directed to **love one another**. This pattern of receiving from God, then giving to others was familiar to John. (John 13:14)

John 13:34

³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also **love one another**.

John 15:17

¹⁷ These things I command you, that ye **love one another**.

Romans 13:8

⁸ Owe no man any thing, but to **love one another**: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

1 Thessalonians 4:9

⁹ But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are **taught of God to love one another**.

1 Peter 1:22

²² Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, **see that ye love one another** with a pure heart fervently:

1 John 3:11

¹¹ For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

1 John 4:7

⁷ Beloved, let us **love one another**: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

1 John 4:11

¹¹ Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to **love one another**.

2 John 1:5

⁵ And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, **that we love one another**.

John 13:35

³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have **love one to another**.

Romans 12:10

¹⁰ Be kindly affectioned **one to another** with brotherly **love**; in honour preferring **one another**;

Galatians 5:13

¹³ For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, **but by love serve one another**.

Ephesians 4:2

² With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing **one another in love**;

1 Thessalonians 3:12

¹² And the Lord make you to increase and abound in **love one toward another**, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

Hebrews 10:24

²⁴ And let us consider **one another** to provoke unto **love** and to good works:

1 Peter 3:8

⁸ Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion **one of another, love** as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

What's the point here? That us Believers are to LOVE ONE ANOTHER! Ding, Ding, Ding!

verse¹² **No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.**

No one has seen God at any time, why?

John 4:24

²⁴ God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

John 6:46

⁴⁶ Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

No one has seen God the Holy Spirit at any time either, though He lives inside us Believers!

Jesus Christ *has* been seen - John himself testified to this:

1 John 1:1-3

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, **which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon**, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

² (For the life was manifested, **and we have seen it**, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

³ **That which we have seen** and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

Moses saw the Back of God!

Exodus 33:23

²³ And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

We will see God one day!

Job 19:25-26

²⁵ For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

²⁶ And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

“If we love one another, God dwelleth in us” This is the greatest evidence of God’s presence and work among us - **love**.

“his love is perfected in us” If we **love one another**, then the love of God is **Perfected**= “mature” and “complete” in us. If we really walk in God’s love towards us, it will be evident in our love for one another.

verse 13 **Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us**, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

“Hereby know we” Here is another verse of Assurance. We know that we have been truly Borned Again when we love the brethren and the reason why we love the brethren is because God has given us His Holy Spirit!

Galatians 5:22

²² **But the fruit of the Spirit is love**, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

“we dwell in him, and he in us” The indwelling **God** is mentioned three times, verses 13, 15 & 16.

Trinity Mentioned= Holy Spirit-verse 13, God The Father-verse 14, Jesus-verse 15

verse 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

The **“we”** who give testimony in verse 14 are John and the other Apostles who saw Jesus originally, the eyewitnesses to His presence. They *knew* **the Father sent the Son as Saviour of the world**.

SAVIOUR, noun, Webster’s defines: One that saves or preserves; but properly applied only to Jesus Christ, the Redeemer, who has opened the way to everlasting salvation by his obedience and death, and who is therefore called the saviour by way of distinction, the saviour of men,

the saviour of the world. General Washington may be called the saver, but not the saviour of his country.

Isaiah 43:11

¹¹ I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

Luke 2:11

¹¹ For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Philippians 3:20

²⁰ For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Peter 1:1

¹ Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

Jesus is our Saviour, Amen!

verse 15 **Whosoever shall confess** that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

Though John has been writing much about love, he does not ignore the issue of **truth**.

It isn't enough to know the facts about who Jesus is; we must confess the truth. The idea behind the word confess is "to be in agreement with." We must agree with God about who Jesus is, and we find out what God says about Jesus through the Word of God. You may know something without being in agreement with it; God demands our true agreement.

"To believe in Christ and to love the brethren are not conditions by which we may dwell in God but rather are evidences of the fact that **God** has already taken possession of our lives to make this possible." - James Montgomery Boice

Whosoever shall confess - Not just a select, elect few BUT WHOSOEVER- the rich, the poor, the wise, the unwise, the bond, the free it's ALL, ANYBODY, WHOSOEVER shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

2 Peter 3:9

⁹The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that **all** should come to repentance.

And when we confess Jesus before man, Jesus confesses us before The Father!

Matthew 10:32-33

³² Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

³³ But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

The Christian's response to God and His love.

verse 16 **And we have known and believed** the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

“And we have known and believed” “To feel God’s love is very precious, but to believe it when you do not feel it, is the noblest.” Charles Spurgeon

The New Testament teaches that Christians are in God, in Jesus, in the Holy Spirit, and in love; and at the same time the New Testament reveals that each of these: God, Christ, the Holy Spirit, and love all abide, indwell, or reside in Christians.

verse 17 Herein is **our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment:** because as he is, so are we in this world.

“our love made perfect” John doesn’t just use the Greek word *teleioo* (which has the idea of “maturity” and “completeness”); he writes *teleioo teleioo* - speaking of love that is “perfectly perfected” or “completely complete.”

“that we may have boldness” Here we see a contrast in verses 17 & 18: Boldness versus Fear.

Boldness means: Confidence; confident trust.

How can anyone have such **boldness**? We can imagine Jesus being bold before the throne of God, but us? Yet, if *we abide in Him, and He in us* (1 John 4:13), then our identity is bound up in Jesus: **as He is, so are we in the world.**

“in the day of judgment” A Believer will be Judged at The Judgment Seat of Christ. It is a Judgment of our works or lack of works.

2 Corinthians 5:10

¹⁰For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

verse 18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

Here we have a 4 point outline:

1. There is no fear in love.
2. Perfect love casteth out fear.
3. Fear hath torment.
4. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

Love brings rest and peace, fear brings unrest and torment.

What is perfect love? Answer: **God is Love! The Devil is Torment!**

Perfect love removes fear of death. A Christian need not fear death, why? Because we have eternal life! Remember:

1 John 2:25

²⁵ And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

verse 19 We love him, because he first loved us.

Eight Remarkable Words!

“We love him” In this great statement, John begins by declaring the heart of every true follower of Jesus Christ. Simply and boldly put, **we love Him**.

It is something that every Christian should be unafraid to proclaim: **I love Him!**

“because he first loved us” The source of our love is not ourselves, but God Himself.

“Jesus loved you when you lived carelessly, when you neglected his Word, when the knee was unbent in prayer. Ah! He loved some of you when you were in the dancing saloon, when you were in the playhouse, ay, even when you were in the brothel. He loved you when you were at hell’s gate, and drank damnation at every draught. He loved you when you could not have been worse or further from him than you were. Marvelous, O Christ, is thy strange love!” (Spurgeon)

verse 20 **If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar:** for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, **how can he love God whom he hath not seen?**

If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother...

The Sign of a True Christian:

John 13:35

³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

he is a liar...

John refers to lying 5 times in his Epistle: 1 John 1:10, 2:4, 2:22, 4:20 & 5:10.

A Liar is a person who tells lies. Synonyms of Liar: deceiver, fibber, perjurer, false witness, cheat, hypocrite, fraud, crook.

Liars don't go to Heaven:

Revelation 21:8

⁸ But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, **and all liars**, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

"how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" They say love is blind and if you don't love God than you haven't seen Him!

Matthew 15:14

¹⁴ Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

The commandment to love:

verse 21 And this commandment have we from him, **That he who loveth God love his brother also.**

This verse almost certainly relates to the great summary of all the law and the prophets as given by Jesus Christ in these words:

Mark 12:29-31

²⁹ And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

³⁰ And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

³¹ And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

We are given a command to love, **That he who loveth God love his brother also.**

We can also *learn* how to love God by loving people. One might say, “I want to love God more; I want to grow in my love for Him. But how can I love a God who is invisible?” God would say to us, “Learn to love Me, Whom you cannot see, by loving My children, whom you can see.”

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 5

Intro: Verses 1-3 are a continuation from chapter 4 on the subject of Love.

Throughout this epistle, John repeatedly emphasized the three tests: faith/believeth, believes, obedience/obey, keep His Commandments and love. All three were stressed in 1 John 2, and most of 1 John 3 was devoted to obedience and love. 1 John 4 emphasized faith and love. The three go together as is evident throughout this letter. In verses 1-5 of this chapter is an example.

Verse 1 Whosoever believeth that **Jesus is the Christ** is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

“Whosoever believeth” Again John reminds us that Salvation is for WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH! WHOSOEVER includes all and excludes none.

Never let anyone tell you that you are predestined to be Saved while others are predestined to be Damned.

God loved the world and Jesus is the propitiation for the Sin of the world.

John 3:16

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

1 John 2:2

² And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

“If God is love (1 John 4:7) but intended Christ’s atoning death to be the propitiation for only certain people so only they have any chance of being saved, **then 'love' has no intelligible meaning when referring to God.** All Christians agree that God is love. But believers in limited atonement must interpret God’s love as somehow compatible with God unconditionally selecting some people to eternal torment in hell when He could save them (because election to salvation and thus salvation itself is unconditional).” — Roger E. Olson

“Jesus is the Christ”

Christ (anointed one)

A prophetic name for Jesus; the same as Messiah. (*Mashiach*) is the Hebrew word for Anointed One; Christ is the Greek word. Christ/Messiah refers to the fact that Jesus was anointed by the Spirit of God and is the One chosen by God to be Lord and Savior

Luke 4:18

¹⁸ The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, **because he hath anointed me** to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

John 1:41

⁴¹ He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the **Messias**, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. (Messias: The Greek word for of Messiah.)

John 4:25-26

²⁵ The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

²⁶ Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

Although this list is not exhaustive, you'll find 44 messianic predictions clearly fulfilled in Jesus Christ, along with supporting references from the Old and New Testament:

44 Prophecies Jesus Christ Fulfilled			
	Prophecies About Jesus	Old Testament Scripture	New Testament Fulfillment

1	Messiah would be born of a woman.	<u>Genesis 3:15</u>	<u>Matthew 1:20</u> <u>Galatians 4:4</u>
2	Messiah would be born in <u>Bethlehem</u> .	<u>Micah 5:2</u>	<u>Matthew 2:1</u> <u>Luke 2:4-6</u>
3	Messiah would be born of a virgin.	<u>Isaiah 7:14</u>	<u>Matthew 1:22-23</u> <u>Luke 1:26-31</u>
4	Messiah would come from the line of <u>Abraham</u> .	<u>Genesis 12:3</u> <u>Genesis 22:18</u>	<u>Matthew 1:1</u> <u>Romans 9:5</u>
5	Messiah would be a descendant of <u>Isaac</u> .	<u>Genesis 17:19</u> <u>Genesis 21:12</u>	<u>Luke 3:34</u>
6	Messiah would be a descendant of <u>Jacob</u> .	<u>Numbers 24:17</u>	<u>Matthew 1:2</u>
7	Messiah would come from the tribe of Judah.	<u>Genesis 49:10</u>	<u>Luke 3:33</u> <u>Hebrews 7:14</u>
8	Messiah would be heir to <u>King David's</u> throne.	<u>2 Samuel 7:12-13</u> <u>Isaiah 9:7</u>	<u>Luke 1:32-33</u> <u>Romans 1:3</u>
9	Messiah's throne will be anointed and eternal.	<u>Psalms 45:6-7</u> <u>Daniel 2:44</u>	<u>Luke 1:33</u> <u>Hebrews 1:8-12</u>
10	Messiah would be called <u>Immanuel</u> .	<u>Isaiah 7:14</u>	<u>Matthew 1:23</u>
11	Messiah would spend a season in Egypt.	<u>Hosea 11:1</u>	<u>Matthew 2:14-15</u>
12	A massacre of children would happen at Messiah's birthplace.	<u>Jeremiah 31:15</u>	<u>Matthew 2:16-18</u>
13	A messenger would prepare the way for Messiah	<u>Isaiah 40:3-5</u>	<u>Luke 3:3-6</u>
14	Messiah would be rejected by his own people.	<u>Psalms 69:8</u> <u>Isaiah 53:3</u>	<u>John 1:11</u> <u>John 7:5</u>
15	Messiah would be a prophet.	<u>Deuteronomy 18:15</u>	<u>Acts 3:20-22</u>

16	Messiah would be preceded by <u>Elijah</u> .	<u>Malachi 4:5-6</u>	<u>Matthew 11:13-14</u>
17	Messiah would be declared the Son of God.	<u>Psalms 2:7</u>	<u>Matthew 3:16-17</u>
18	Messiah would be called a Nazarene.	<u>Isaiah 11:1</u>	<u>Matthew 2:23</u>
19	Messiah would bring light to Galilee.	<u>Isaiah 9:1-2</u>	<u>Matthew 4:13-16</u>
20	Messiah would speak in <u>parables</u> .	<u>Psalms 78:2-4</u> <u>Isaiah 6:9-10</u>	<u>Matthew 13:10-15,</u> <u>34-35</u>
21	Messiah would be sent to heal the brokenhearted.	<u>Isaiah 61:1-2</u>	<u>Luke 4:18-19</u>
22	Messiah would be a priest after the order of <u>Melchizedek</u> .	<u>Psalms 110:4</u>	<u>Hebrews 5:5-6</u>
23	Messiah would be called King.	<u>Psalms 2:6</u> <u>Zechariah 9:9</u>	<u>Matthew 27:37</u> <u>Mark 11:7-11</u>
24	Messiah would be praised by <u>little children</u> .	<u>Psalms 8:2</u>	<u>Matthew 21:16</u>
25	Messiah would be betrayed.	<u>Psalms 41:9</u> <u>Zechariah 11:12-13</u>	<u>Luke 22:47-48</u> <u>Matthew 26:14-16</u>
26	Messiah's price money would be used to buy a potter's field.	<u>Zechariah 11:12-13</u>	<u>Matthew 27:9-10</u>
27	Messiah would be falsely accused.	<u>Psalms 35:11</u>	<u>Mark 14:57-58</u>
28	Messiah would be silent before his accusers.	<u>Isaiah 53:7</u>	<u>Mark 15:4-5</u>
29	Messiah would be spat upon and struck.	<u>Isaiah 50:6</u>	<u>Matthew 26:67</u>
30	Messiah would be hated without cause.	<u>Psalms 35:19</u> <u>Psalms 69:4</u>	<u>John 15:24-25</u>
31	Messiah would be <u>crucified</u> with criminals.	<u>Isaiah 53:12</u>	<u>Matthew 27:38</u> <u>Mark 15:27-28</u>
32	Messiah would be given vinegar to drink.	<u>Psalms 69:21</u>	<u>Matthew 27:34</u> <u>John 19:28-30</u>

33	Messiah's hands and feet would be pierced.	<u>Psalm 22:16</u> <u>Zechariah 12:10</u>	<u>John 20:25-27</u>
34	Messiah would be mocked and ridiculed.	<u>Psalm 22:7-8</u>	<u>Luke 23:35</u>
35	Soldiers would gamble for Messiah's garments.	<u>Psalm 22:18</u>	<u>Luke 23:34</u> <u>Matthew 27:35-36</u>
36	Messiah's bones would not be broken.	<u>Exodus 12:46</u> <u>Psalm 34:20</u>	<u>John 19:33-36</u>
37	Messiah would be forsaken by God.	<u>Psalm 22:1</u>	<u>Matthew 27:46</u>
38	Messiah would pray for his enemies.	<u>Psalm 109:4</u>	<u>Luke 23:34</u>
39	Soldiers would pierce Messiah's side.	<u>Zechariah 12:10</u>	<u>John 19:34</u>
40	Messiah would be buried with the rich.	<u>Isaiah 53:9</u>	<u>Matthew 27:57-60</u>
41	Messiah would <u>resurrect</u> from the dead.	<u>Psalm 16:10</u> <u>Psalm 49:15</u>	<u>Matthew 28:2-7</u> <u>Acts 2:22-32</u>
42	Messiah would ascend to heaven.	<u>Psalm 24:7-10</u>	<u>Mark 16:19</u> <u>Luke 24:51</u>
43	Messiah would be seated at God's right hand.	<u>Psalm 68:18</u> <u>Psalm 110:1</u>	<u>Mark 16:19</u> <u>Matthew 22:44</u>
44	Messiah would be a <u>sacrifice</u> for sin.	<u>Isaiah 53:5-12</u>	<u>Romans 5:6-8</u>

Continuing Verse 1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

“and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him” In other words, whosoever loves God, being himself a child of God, loves not God alone but all of God's other children also. John's argument here is a type of compound syllogism called a Sorites. Sorites: is the name given to a class of paradoxical arguments, also known as little-by-little arguments, which arise as a result of the indeterminacy surrounding limits of application of the predicates involved. Sorites is a form of argument having several premises and one conclusion, capable of being resolved into a chain of syllogisms, the conclusion of each of which is a premise of the next.

The entire argument would be something like this for verse 1:

Everyone with obedient faith in Christ is a child of God.

Every child of God loves the Father.

Therefore, everyone with obedient faith loves God.

Everyone that loves God loves God's children.

Therefore, everyone with obedient faith loves the children of God.

Verses 2-3: The demonstration of God's love.

verse 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

John reminding us of what Jesus said in **John 14:15**: If ye love me, keep my commandments.

verse 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

Some Christians feel very burdened by the commandments of God, yet John insists that they are **not** grievous.

Grievous: Causing grief or sorrow, Distressing, Afflictive; painful; hard to be borne.

1. God's commandments are not Grievous because when we are born again, we are given new hearts - hearts which by instinct wish to please God. As part of the New Covenant, the law of God has been written on the heart of every believer.

Jeremiah 31:33

³³ But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

2. God's commandments are not Grievous when we compare them to the religious rules men make up. Jesus said all the rules and regulations of the Scribes and Pharisees were as *heavy burdens*.

Matthew 23:4

⁴ For they bind heavy burdens and **grievous** to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

3. God' commandments are not burdensome when we see how wise and good the commandments of God are. They are gifts from Him to show us the best and most fulfilling life possible.

Psalm 19:7-11

⁷The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

⁸The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

⁹The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

¹⁰More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

¹¹Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

4. God's commandments are not Grievous when we really love God. When we love God, we will *want* to obey Him and please Him.

Ecclesiastes 12:13

¹³Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Verses 4-5, Turning God's Commandments from Burden to Joy!

The Victory!

⁴For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

⁵Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

If we are **born of God**, we will overcome the world. We overcome the world because we are **born of God**, and we are born of God because we **believe that Jesus is the Son of God!**

Jesus said in:

John 16:33

³³ These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Overcomers have a special place in the world to come. Jesus promised in: **Revelation 3:21** “To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.”

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 5

Verse 6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. **And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.**

⁷ For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

⁸ And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

“And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth”

There is no doubt regarding the identity of this witness: **The Holy Spirit and The Father Beareth Witness:**

Mark 1:9-11 (Matthew 3:13-17, Luke 3:21-23)

⁹ And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

¹⁰ And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, **and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:**

¹¹ And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

John frequently writes about The Holy Spirit in his Epistle in: (Holy One) 1 John 2:20, 3:24, 4:1, 4:2, 4:3, 4:6 4:13 5:6, & 5:8. Holy Ghost used in 1 John 5:7.

Verse 7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

Here we have the Greatest Bible Verse on The Trinity!

Note:

The Trinity has been torn out, removed, omitted and footnoted by Westcott & Hort, The Devil and all Texts from Alexandria, Egypt. This includes all Modern Bibles...

Don't be deceived when they say: "1 John 5:7" isn't in any Old Manuscripts...

There is an UNBROKEN SUCCESSION of witnesses to 1 John 5:7 starting with:

1. The Old Syriac Versions A.D. 170.
2. Early Church Father Tatian A.D. 180.

3. Old Latin Versions A.D. 200.
4. Tertullian A.D. 200.
5. Cyprian A.D. 255.
6. Priscillian and Athanasius A.D. 350.
7. The Council of Cathage A.D. 415.
8. Jerome A.D. 450.
9. Cassiodorus A.D. 480.
10. Fulgentius A.D. 510.
11. Codex Wianburgensis A.D. 750.
12. Miniscule Manuscript # 629. 14th Century.
13. The Waldensian Bibles 660-1400 A.D. John Wesley and Jonathon Edwards even believed that the Waldenses were the descendants of true Christians, and that they preserved the Christian faith for the Bible-believing Christians today!
14. Miniscule Manuscript # 61. A. D. 1519.

John Calvin, commenting on 1 John 5:7, said, "Some omit the whole of this verse. Jerome thinks it happened through malice rather than error, and that only among the Latins."

Matthew Henry commenting on 1 John 5:7, said "We are stopped in our course by the contest there is about the genuineness of v. 7. It is alleged that many old Greek manuscripts have it not. We shall not here enter into the controversy. It should seem that the critics are not agreed what manuscripts have it and what not; nor do they sufficiently inform us of the integrity and value of the manuscripts they peruse. Some may be so faulty, as I have an old printed Greek Testament so full of *errata*, that one would think no critic would establish a various lection thereupon. But let the judicious collators of copies manage that business. There are some rational surmises that seem to support the present text and reading. As, (1.) If we admit v. 8, in the room of v. 7, it looks too like a tautology and repetition of what was included in v. 6, *This is he that came by water and blood, not by water only, but by water and blood; and it is the Spirit that beareth witness. For there are three that bear witness, the Spirit, the water, and the blood.* This does not assign near so noble an introduction of these three witnesses as our present reading does. (2.) It is observed that many copies read that distinctive clause, *upon the earth: There are three that bear record upon the earth.* Now this bears a visible opposition to some witness or witnesses elsewhere, and therefore we are told, by the adversaries of the text, that this clause must be supposed to be omitted in most books that want v. 7. But it should for the same reason be so in all. Take we v. 6, *This is he that came by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth*

witness, because the Spirit is truth. It would not now naturally and properly be added, *For there are three that bear record on earth*, unless we should suppose that the apostle would tell us that all the witnesses are such as are on earth, when yet he would assure us that one is infallibly true, or even truth itself.(3.) It is observed that there is a variety of reading even in the Greek text, as in v. 7. Some copies read *hen eisi*—*are one*; others (at least the *Complutensian*) *eis to hen eisin*—*are to one*, or *agree in one*; and in v. 8 (in that part that it is supposed should be admitted), instead of the common *en te ge*—*in earth*, the *Complutensian* reads *epi tes ges*—*upon earth*, which seems to show that that edition depended upon some Greek authority, and not merely, as some would have us believe, upon the authority either of the vulgar Latin or of *Thomas Aquinas*, though his testimony may be added thereto.(4.) The seventh verse is very agreeable to the style and the theology of our apostle; as, [1.] He delights in the title *the Father*, whether he indicates thereby God only, or a divine person distinguished from the Son. *I and the Father are one. And Yet I am not alone; because the Father is with me. I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another comforter. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. Grace be with you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, 2 Jn. 3*, . Then, [2.] The name *the Word* is known to be almost (if not quite) peculiar to this apostle. Had the text been devised by another, it had been more easy and obvious, from the form of baptism, and the common language of the church, to have used the name *Son* instead of that of the *Word*. As it is observed that Tertullian and Cyprian use that name, even when they refer to this verse; or it is made an objection against their referring to this verse, because they speak of the Son, not the Word; and yet Cyprian's expression seems to be very clear by the citation of Facundus himself. *Quod Johannis apostoli testimonium beatus Cyprianus, Carthaginiensis antistes et martyr, in epistolâ sive libro, quem de Trinitate scripsit, de Patre, Filio, et Spiritu sancto dictum intelligit; ait enim, Dicit Dominus, Ego et Pater unum sumus; et iterum de Patre, Filio, et Spiritu sancto scriptum est, Et hi tres unum sunt.*—*Blessed Cyprian, the Carthaginian bishop and martyr, in the epistle or book he wrote concerning the Trinity, considered the testimony of the apostle John as relating to the Father, the Son, and Holy Spirit; for he says, the Lord says, I and the Father are one; and again, of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit it is written, And these three are one.* Now it is nowhere written that these are one, but in v. 7. It is probable than that St. Cyprian, either depending on his memory, or rather intending things more than words, persons more than names, or calling persons by their names more usual in the church (both in popular and polemic discourses), called the second by the name of the *Son* rather than of the *Word*. If any man can admit Facundus's fancy, that Cyprian meant that the Spirit, the water, and the blood, were indeed the Father, Word, and Spirit, that John said were one, he may enjoy his opinion to himself. For, *First*, He must suppose that Cyprian not only changed all the names, but the apostle's order too. For the blood (the Son), which Cyprian puts second, the apostle puts last. And, *Secondly*, He must suppose that Cyprian thought that by the blood which issued out of the side of the Son the apostle intended the Son himself, who might as well have been denoted by the water,—that by the water, which also issued from the side of the Son, the apostle intended the person of the Holy Ghost,—that by the Spirit, which in v. 6 is said to be truth, and in the gospel is called the Spirit of truth, the apostle meant the person of the Father, though he is nowhere else so called when joined with the Son and the Holy Ghost. We require good proof that the *Carthaginian* father could so understand the apostle. He who so understands him must believe too that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, are said to be three witnesses on earth. *Thirdly*, *Facundus* acknowledges that Cyprian says that of his three it is written, *Et hi tres unum sunt*—*and these three are one*. Now these are the words, not

of v. 8, but of v. 7. They are not used concerning the three on earth, the Spirit, the water, and the blood; but the three in heaven, the Father, and the Word, and the Holy Ghost. So we are told that the author of the book *De baptismo haereticorum*, allowed to be contemporary with Cyprian, cites John's words, agreeably to the Greek manuscripts and the ancient versions, thus: *Ait enim Johannes de Domino nostro in epistolâ nos docens, Hic es qui venit per aquam et sanguinem, Jesus Christus, non in aquâ tantum, sed in aquâ et sanguine; et Spiritus est qui testimonium perhibet, quia Spiritus est veritas; quia tres testimonium perhibent, Spiritus et aqua et sanguis, et isti tres in unum sunt*—For John, in his epistle, says concerning our Lord, *This is he, Jesus Christ, who came by water and blood, not in water only, but in water and blood; and it is the Spirit that bears witness, because the Spirit is truth; for there are three that bear witness, the Spirit, the water, and the blood, and these three agree in one*. If all the Greek manuscripts and ancient versions say concerning the Spirit, the water, and the blood, that *in unum sunt*—they agree in one, then it was not of them that Cyprian spoke, whatever variety there might be in the copies in his time, when he said it is written, *unum sunt*—they are one. And therefore Cyprian's words seem still to be a firm testimony to v. 7, and an intimation likewise that a forger of the text would have scarcely so exactly hit upon the apostolical name for the second witness in heaven, *the Word*. Them, [3.] As only this apostle records the history of the water and blood flowing out of the Saviour's side, so it is he only, or he principally, who registers to us the Saviour's promise and prediction of the Holy spirit's coming to glorify him, and to testify of him, and to convince the world of its own unbelief and of his righteousness, as in his gospel, ch. 14:16, ch. 14:17, ch. 14:26 ; 15:26; 16:7-15. It is most suitable then to the diction and to the gospel of this apostle thus to mention the Holy Ghost as a witness for Jesus Christ. Then, (5.) It was far more easy for a transcriber, by turning away his eye, or by the obscurity of the copy, it being obliterated or defaced on the top or bottom of a page, or worn away in such materials as the ancients had to write upon, to lose and omit the passage, than for an interpolator to devise and insert it. He must be very bold and impudent who could hope to escape detection and shame; and profane too, who durst venture to make an addition to a supposed sacred book. And, (6.) It can scarcely be supposed that, when the apostle is representing the Christian's faith in overcoming the world, and the foundation it relies upon in adhering to Jesus Christ, and the various testimony that was attended him, especially when we consider that he meant to infer, as he does (v. 9), *If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this* (which he had rehearsed before) *is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.*"

Let's read 1 John 5:7!

1 John 5:6-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

⁷ For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

⁸ And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

1 John 5:6-8 New American Standard Bible (NASB)

⁶This is the One who came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but ^lwith the water and with the blood. It is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth.

⁷For there are three that testify:

⁸the Spirit and the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement.

1 John 5:6-8 New International Version (NIV)

⁶This is the one who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ. He did not come by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth.

⁷For there are three that testify:

⁸the Spirit, the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement.

The JW's bible 1 John 5:7:

⁶ This is the one who came by means of water and blood, Jesus Christ, not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. And the spirit is bearing witness, because the spirit is the truth.

⁷ For there are three witness bearers:

⁸ the spirit and the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement.

Look at verse 8 in the three corrupt bibles. The Genders of The Witnesses in the first part of verse 8 do not match **The Spirit, water and blood** in verse 8, showing that something was removed from the text.

⁸ And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

Pastor Hank thoughts:

The Bible is God's Word and every Word is important! If The Devil is gonna attack God's Word, he'll probably attack The Three Great Truths found in The Bible:

1. THE TRINITY: 1 John 5:7

2. SALVATION

Acts 8:36-37 King James Version (KJV)

³⁶ And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

³⁷ And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Acts 8:36-37 New International Version (NIV)

³⁶ As they traveled along the road, they came to some water and the eunuch said, “Look, here is water. What can stand in the way of my being baptized?”

[37] Omitted

3. THE DEITY OF JESUS

1 Timothy 3:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

1 Timothy 3:16 New International Version (NIV)

¹⁶ Beyond all question, the mystery from which true godliness springs is great:

He appeared in the flesh,
 was vindicated by the Spirit,
 was seen by angels,
 was preached among the nations,
 was believed on in the world,
 was taken up in glory.

1 Timothy 3:16 New American Standard Bible (NASB)

¹⁶ By common confession, great is the mystery of godliness:
He who was revealed in the flesh,
 Was vindicated in the Spirit,
 Seen by angels,
 Proclaimed among the nations,
 Believed on in the world,
 Taken up in glory.

The JW's bible 1 Timothy 3:16:

¹⁶ Indeed, the sacred secret of this godly devotion is admittedly great: ‘**He** was made manifest in flesh, was declared righteous in spirit, appeared to angels, was preached about among nations, was believed upon in the world, was received up in glory.’

Here are just some of the many Bible Verses mentioning The Trinity!

Just Tape this list on your front door so the neighborhood JW’s can weep!

Matthew 3:16-17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

¹⁷ And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew 28:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Luke 1:35 King James Version (KJV)

³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

John 14:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 16:13-15 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

¹⁴ He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

¹⁵ All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

John 20:21-22 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

²² And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

Romans 1:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Romans 8:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Romans 15:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

1 Corinthians 6:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

2 Corinthians 1:21-22 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God;

²² Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

2 Corinthians 13:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

Galatians 4:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Ephesians 2:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Ephesians 3:14-16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

¹⁵Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

¹⁶That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

Ephesians 4:4-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁴There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

⁵One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

⁶One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

Hebrews 9:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 Peter 1:2 King James Version (KJV)

²Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

Jude 1:20-21 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

²¹Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

Genesis 1:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Genesis 3:22 King James Version (KJV)

²²And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

Genesis 11:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Isaiah 6:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

Isaiah 48:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

Isaiah 61:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹ The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

Genesis 18:1-2 King James Version (KJV)

¹ And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

² And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

John 14:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Isaiah 6:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

Revelation 4:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Acts 10:38 King James Version (KJV)

³⁸ How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

1 John 5:6-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because **the Spirit is truth.**

⁷ For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

⁸ And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

Verse 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

John and the other Apostles are witnesses, and remember God's Witness is greater!

Therefore we have The Trinity. The same Three who bear witness on earth, also bear record in Heaven.

The Father bore Witness:

John 5:37

³⁷ And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

Jesus bore Witness:

John 8:18

¹⁸ I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

The Holy Spirit bears Witness:

John 15:26

²⁶ But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

Remember:

The Father gives Truth.

John 6:32

³² Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

The Holy Spirit is Truth.

John 16:13

¹³ Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

Jesus is the Truth.

John 14:6

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

And:

Jesus is The Blood and The Water.

Acts 20:28

²⁸ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

John 19:34

³⁴ But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out **blood and water**.

John does not want us to believe with blind faith. Instead, our faith is to be based on reliable testimony. And we have the most reliable testimony possible, **the witness of God**.

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 5

Verses 6-9 states that Jesus is The Son of God, very God in flesh, a truth Divinely witnessed in Heaven and on Earth!

Verse 10 declares that the Christian has the witness in himself, and he who believes NOT has made God a liar!

Verse 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: **he that believeth not God hath made him a liar**; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

This is one of the most important “assurance” verses in The Bible. We are **Saved** by believing on Jesus and when God Saves a person, HE puts The Witness within that person’s Heart.

Remember 1 John 3:24

²⁴ And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

Assurance: Firm persuasion; full confidence or trust; freedom from doubt; certain expectation; the utmost certainty. In theology, full confidence of one's interest in Christ, and of final salvation.

Here's 10 Bible Verses on Assurance of Salvation:

John 1:12-13

¹² But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

¹³ Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, **but of God**.

John 3:16

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:36

³⁶ He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 5:24

²⁴ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 6:47

⁴⁷ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Romans 8:1

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Romans 10:13

¹³ For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Acts 16:31

³¹ And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

John 10:28

²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

John 20:31

³¹ But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

“he that believeth not God hath made him a liar”

When we refuse to believe on Jesus, we reject **the testimony of Assurance that God has given of His Son**. Therefore, we call God a liar with our unbelief.

Romans 3:4 “God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar;”

The Record:

verse 11 And this is **the record**, that **God hath given** to us **eternal life, and this life is in his Son**.

The Record: God’s Record is His Son: The Lord Jesus!

“God hath given”:

Salvation is a Gift! God gave Jesus as a gift to us! John 3:16: “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son”

What other Gift has God given to us?

Eternal Life!

God’s Gift of Jesus and Eternal Life is an Everlasting Gift! The Earthly Gifts we receive break, grow old, die, get worn out, but not God’s beautiful loving Gift of Jesus and Eternal Life!

“and this life is in his Son”

Jesus is Life, Jesus is Salvation!

verse 12 **He** that hath the Son hath life; and **he** that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

If we do not have Jesus then we do not have Salvation and we do not have Eternal Life!

“He” Eternal life is not granted to the whole world, it is given to individuals, soul by soul, according as each individual does or does not accept the Son of God.

Notice that every word in verse 12 is single syllable words, 2-4 letters in each word.

Flesch-Kincaid Grade Level Indicator					
	KJV Grade Level	NIV Grade Level	NASB Grade Level	TEV Grade Level	NKJV Grade Level
Gen. 1	4.4	5.1	4.7	5.1	5.2
Mal. 1	4.6	4.8	5.1	5.4	4.6
Matt. 1	6.7	16.4	6.8	11.8	10.3
Rev. 1	7.5	7.1	7.7	6.4	7.7
Grade Level Average	5.8	8.4	6.1	7.2	6.9

Why is the KJV easier to read? The KJV uses one or two syllable words while new versions substitute complex multi-syllable words and phrases.

Readability statistics generated from *Grammatik* and *Word for Windows* show *why* the KJV is 5th grade reading level, while the NKJV and NASB are 6th grade, and the NIV is 8th grade reading level! The KJV averages:

1. Less syllables per word.
2. less letters per word.
3. Less words per sentence.
4. Smaller percentage of long words.
5. Greater percentage of short words than the NKJV, NIV, NASB and NRSV.

2 Corinthians 3:12

¹² Seeing then that we have such hope, **we use great plainness of speech:**

And the great question for the World is: Do you have Jesus?

verse 13 These things have I written unto you that believe on **the name of the Son of God**; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

This was written to Believers for the purpose of bringing to the Believer God's Gift of **Eternal Life** and having **Assurance of their Salvation**. We have Eternal Life and we have Eternal Assurance/Security!

“the name of the Son of God”

Philippians 2:10-11

¹⁰ That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

¹¹ And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Let's recap the last few verses:

Jesus is The Son of God, The Word of God declares it, God is not a Liar and if we Believe it we have Eternal Life!

First we have Assurance of Eternal Life, now we have:

Verses 14-15: Assurance in Prayer!

¹⁴ **And this is the confidence that we have in him**, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

¹⁵ And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

Remember what John wrote earlier?

1 John 3:22

²² And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

“And this is the confidence that we have in him” The confidence here has to with answered Prayer, which is one of the results of believing on The Lord Jesus. When we truly believe, we have **assurance** that our Prayers will be answered if we Pray in the will of God.

Jesus said in Matthew 6:33

³³ But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

And in:

Matthew 7:7

⁷ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

So whatever we ask God for something He's gotta give it to us right?! This some conditions on Prayer Requests to God. Look at 1 John 3:22, **Condition:** “because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight”

Jesus said in John 15:7

⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Condition: “If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you”

James said in James 4:2-3

² Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

³ Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

Condition: Are you asking amiss?

John later writes in 1 John 5:14-15

¹⁴ And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

¹⁵ And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

Condition: Are we asking according to His/God's will?

Remember, God answers Prayers four different ways:

1. Yes. Peter: Save me Jesus! Jesus: Yes!
2. No. Paul: God take away the thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan. God: No, My Grace is sufficient.
3. Wait. Job waits through the entire Book of Job before God answers him and Blesses him!
4. Something better. The Three Hebrew Children in The Fiery Furnace. Jesus shows up and afterwards they are promoted by The King!

God is not a Genie who grants us wishes, God is a Holy God who answers Prayers and gives us what He knows is right for us. If God gave us everything we asked for we'd probably be in jail!

Remember The Bible rule on Prayer: If you keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight, If you abide in Him, and His words abide in you, you're not asking amiss and Are you asking according to His/God's will? If you are, then ask God with confidence and accept God's answer!

Remember The Lord's Prayer:

Matthew 6:10

¹⁰ Thy kingdom come, **Thy will be done in earth**, as it is in heaven.

You must seek God first. This means you love God first. Also, you must then love your neighbor as yourself. Because God loves us, He allows us to seek and to find Him by choice. The ability to conform to obedience is the cornerstone to Praying, Seeking and Finding. It means you are willing to position yourself correctly **in the will of God**. When you ask God for something, you must believe that God's answer to your Prayer is the best answer, and that He rewards those who diligently seek Him. You are not only bringing a petition before Him but you are also seeking His will, His presence, His love, His approval, and knowledge of who He is.

The Christian should be Praying to God about Everything!

Philippians 4:6

⁶ Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

And the Christian should be Trusting God for His answer!

Philippians 4:19

¹⁹ But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

The Sin unto Death:

verse 16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. **There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.**

There is a difference between **The Sin unto Death** and **The Unpardonable Sin.**

The Unpardonable Sin is Blasphemy against The Holy Spirit.

Matthew 12:22-32 (Also found in Mark 3:22-30)

²² Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

²³ And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

²⁴ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

²⁵ And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

²⁶ And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

²⁷ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

²⁸ But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

²⁹ Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

³⁰ He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

³¹ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

³² And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

In this passage, the Pharisees, having witnessed undeniable proof that Jesus was working miracles in the power of the Holy Spirit, instead claimed that He was possessed by the devil Beelzebub. They publicly credited the most ultimately evil being in the universe with these precious, godly miracles. In other words, they called The Holy Spirit of God: the unclean spirit of Satan. In effect, they charged Jesus Christ with sorcery; one who is in league with Satan. This blasphemy then has to do with accusing Jesus Christ (in person, on earth) of being demon-possessed and His Power and Miracles came from The Devil.

The only unpardonable sin today is that of continued unbelief and rejection of Jesus Christ whom The Holy Spirit continually Testifies before the World:

Jesus said in John 16:7-11

⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

⁸ And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

⁹ Of sin, because they believe not on me;

¹⁰ Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

¹¹ Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

There is no pardon for a person who dies in unbelief.

Again verse 16:

¹⁶ If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

“If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death.”

Before Christians may be forgiven of their sins, they themselves must repent and ask the Father's mercy and forgiveness; therefore, God's giving life for them that sin cannot be solely upon the grounds of another asking it.

But, remember it's good to Pray for a Brother or Sister, especially when there is a Sin issue.

Intercessory Prayer!

Intercessory prayer is the act of praying on behalf of others. The role of mediator in Prayer was prevalent in the Old Testament, in the cases of Abraham, Moses, David, Samuel, Hezekiah,

Elijah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Daniel. Christ is pictured in the New Testament as the ultimate intercessor, and because of this, all Christian Prayer becomes intercession since it is offered to God through and by Christ.

The following is only a partial list of those for whom we are to offer intercessory Prayers: all in authority (1 Timothy 2:2); ministers (Philippians 1:19); the church (Psalm 122:6); friends (Job 42:8); fellow countrymen (Romans 10:1); the sick (James 5:14); enemies (Jeremiah 29:7); those who persecute us (Matthew 5:44); those who forsake us (2 Timothy 4:16); and all men (1 Timothy 2:1).

There is an erroneous idea in contemporary Christianity that those who offer up intercessory prayers are a special class of “super-Christians,” called by God to a specific ministry of intercession. The Bible is clear that all Christians are called to be intercessors. All Christians have the Holy Spirit in their hearts and, just as He intercedes for us in accordance with God’s will (Romans 8:26-27), we are to intercede for one another. This is not a privilege limited to an exclusive Christian elite; this is the command to all. In fact, not to intercede for others is sin.

1 Samuel 12:23

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

Continue verse 16: “There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.”

The Sin unto Death

A Borned Again Believer who has The Holy Spirit inside of him/her cannot commit **The Unpardonable Sin**, but can commit **The Sin unto Death**.

John wrote his Epistle to Believers. When we see a brother in sin, John tells us the first thing to do is to **Pray** for that person.

Because he speaks in context of a **brother**, it is wrong to see him meaning a sin leading to **spiritual** death; he probably means a sin leading to the **physical** death of the believer.

A Believer *can* Sin to the point where God believes it is just best to bring them home, probably because they have in some way compromised their testimony so significantly that they should just come on home to God.

An example of this is found in 1 Corinthians 11:27-30

²⁷ Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

²⁸ But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

²⁹ For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

³⁰ **For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.**

“There is a sin unto death:”

The Sin unto Death is continually rebelling against God. When a Believer knows what to do and is convicted to do it, and yet refuses to obey The Holy Spirit and The Word of God, he/she is in danger of committing The Sin unto Death!

“I do not say that he shall pray for it.”

When a Christian has rejected and continually is in “Sin” in regard to a **sin leading to death**, there is no point in praying for his recovery or restoration - **the situation is in God's hands alone.**

The prayer of one human being can never cancel another's free-will. If God's will does not override man's will, neither can a fellow-man's prayer. When a human will has been firmly and persistently set in opposition to the Divine will, our intercession will be of no avail.

Let God handle it!

Hosea 4:17

¹⁷ Ephraim is joined to idols: **let him alone.**

The New Testament example, Paul instructing The Church is found in:

1 Corinthians 5:4-5

⁴ In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

⁵ To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

The Sin unto Death has nothing to do with the Salvation of the Soul; it has to do with the Destruction of the Body!

1 Corinthians 3:12-15

¹² Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

¹³ Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

¹⁴ If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

¹⁵ **If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.**

verse 17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

John makes the point to recognize that not *every* sin leads to death in the manner he speaks of, though **all unrighteousness is sin**.

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 1 John

1 John Chapter 5

Brief summary and exhortation, Bring it Home John! Verses 18-21:

Verse 18 **We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not;** but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, **and that wicked one toucheth him not.**

“We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not”

John is repeating his idea from:

1 John 3:6

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

John has already told us in **1 John 1:8** If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. John is speaking about occasional acts of sin. The grammar of 1 John 3:6 indicates that John is speaking of a settled, **continued lifestyle of sin.**

"The heathen is the man who has been defeated by sin and has accepted defeat. The Christian is the man who may sin but never accepts the fact of defeat." - William Barclay

“and that wicked one toucheth him not”

If we are **begotten of God** we then have a protection against the **wicked one**, a unique protection that does not belong to the one who is not **born of Him**. Knowing this gives us godly confidence in spiritual warfare.

Verse 19 **And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.**

Again: “And we know” (verse 18) 14 times in this Epistle John uses “we know” or “know we”, Why? **SO THAT WE MAY KNOW!!!** The Christian can know for sure that God loves them, that God Saves them that HE has given HIS SPIRIT to us, that we can overcome The Devil, etc... **WE KNOW! AMEN!**

We also know that:

God is our Father, we know that we are The Family of God, we know that our Citizenship is in Heaven, we know that our Sins are Forgiven, we know that we have Fellowship with The Father, we know that we are In Christ, We Know Amen!

That's why Paul can say:

2 Timothy 1:12

¹²For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: **for I know whom I have believed**, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

“and the whole world lieth in wickedness”

“We Know” that there is difference between The God of Heaven and the god of this world the devil, that the devil and his world “lieth in wickedness”.

That's why Paul again wrote:

2 Corinthians 4:4

⁴In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Ephesians 2:2

²Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Psalms 10:1-10 is a nice Commentary on the wicked world:

1 Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

²The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

³For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

⁴The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

⁵His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

⁶He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

⁷His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

⁸ He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

⁹ **He lieth** in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

¹⁰ He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

Praise God that: ^{Verse 19} **“And we know that we are of God”**

Colossians 1:12-13 says:

¹² Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

¹³ Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

The world is wicked and we're in this world, but we don't have to lie with it, because we are of God!

Verse 20 **And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding,** that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. **This is the true God, and eternal life.**

“And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding”

When one becomes Borned Again they become a new creation, they have a new wisdom and they have a new understanding which **The Son of God has given us!**

When God Saves a sinner, the eyes of his understanding are opened.

Ephesians 1:18

¹⁸ The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

“that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ

God has revealed Himself to us by **Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ.** Jesus is the key and the focus.

Recap:

We know that the Son of God is come in the person of Jesus of Nazareth.

He hath given us an understanding (of all things that pertain to life and godliness).

We know Jesus, who is the true one.

“This is the true God, and eternal life.” Teaching moment:

This is one of the most unequivocal Bible verses of the Deity of Jesus Christ in the New Testament!

Jesus is The True God!

The fact that Jesus Christ is fully God is proven by the following Bible passages:

1. Everything said about God in the O.T. is also said about Jesus Christ in the N.T.

Title	Jehovah God	Jesus Christ
<u>Lord of lords</u>	Psalms 136:3	Revelation 19:16

Psalm 136:3

³O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Revelation 19:16

¹⁶And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

<u>Creator</u>	Isaiah 44:24	Colossians 1:16
-----------------------	--------------	-----------------

Isaiah 44:24

²⁴Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

Colossians 1:16

¹⁶For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

<u>Only Savior</u>	Isaiah 43:11	2 Timothy 1:10
---------------------------	--------------	----------------

Isaiah 43:11

¹¹I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

2 Timothy 1:10

¹⁰But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

King

Psalms 95:3

1 Timothy 6:14-15

Psalm 95:3

³For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

1 Timothy 6:14-15

¹⁴That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

¹⁵Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

Alpha and Omega

Isaiah 44:6

Revelation 1:7-18

Isaiah 44:6

⁶Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

Revelation 1:8-11

⁸I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

⁹I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

¹⁰I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

¹¹Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

2. The O.T. Prophets foretold that the Messiah would be God.

Isaiah 9:6

⁶For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Isaiah 7:14

¹⁴Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Matthew 1:23

²³Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Jeremiah 23:5-6

⁵Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

⁶In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

3. The N.T. writers said Jesus Christ is God.

John 1:1 (John)

¹In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Acts 20:28 (Luke)

²⁸Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Hebrews 1:8 (Paul)

⁸But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

1 Timothy 3:16 (Paul)

¹⁶And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

1 Timothy 1:15-17 (Paul)

¹⁵This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

¹⁶Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

¹⁷Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Titus 2:13 (Paul)

¹³Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

1 John 5:20 (John)

²⁰And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

4. He is called "Lord" 663 times in the N.T.

The Greek word *kurios* is the equivalent of the Hebrew *adoni* and is so used by Jesus in Matthew 22:43-45.

Matthew 22:43-45

⁴³He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

⁴⁵If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

5. Who Says Jesus Christ Is God?

-David called Him God (Matthew 22:43-45).

-Isaiah called Him God (Isaiah 7:14; 9:6).

-Jeremiah called Him God (Jeremiah 23:5-6).

-Matthew called Him God (Matthew 1:23).

-Christ called Himself God (John 5:17-18; 8:58-59; 10:30-33; Revelation 1:8).

-The angels called Him God (Luke 2:11).

-Elizabeth called Him God (Luke 1:42-43).

-John called Him God (John 1:1; 1 John 3:16; 5:20).

-The blind man called Him God (John 9:35-38).

-Peter called Him God (Acts 10:34-36).

- Paul called Him God (Acts 20:28; Philippians 2:5-6; 1Timothy 3:16; Titus 2:13).
- God the Father called Him God (Hebrews 1:8-9).
- Thomas called Him God (John 20:28).

John 20:26-28

²⁶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

²⁷ Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

²⁸ And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD and my God.

Jesus is The True God, Amen!

Verse 21 Little children, keep yourselves from **idols**. Amen.

Idol means:

1. An image, form or representation, usually of a man or other animal, consecrated as an object of worship; a pagan deity. Idols are usually statues or images, carved out of wood or stone, or formed of metals, particularly silver or gold.
2. An image.
3. A person loved and honored to adoration. The prince was the idol of the people.
4. Any thing on which we set our affections; that to which we indulge an excessive and sinful attachment.

An idol is anything which usurps the place of God in the hearts of his rational creatures.

The simple and obvious meaning of this is, "Keep yourselves from the pollutions of heathen worship." Some of John's readers probably lived in Ephesus (where John himself labored); and all of the great pagan cities of that period (including Ephesus) were strongholds of paganism. Ephesus was dominated by the Temple of Diana of the Ephesians, that temple being the center of immorality and licentiousness. The temple institution was a force of incredible power in pagan civilization. Statues and Idols of Dianna were everywhere!

The other Apostles including Paul often encountered Idols.

Acts 19:24-28

²⁴ For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

²⁵ Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

²⁶ Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

²⁷ So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

²⁸ And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.



Statue/Idol of Dianna of the Ephesians

Conclusion:

The spiritual overtones of such an admonition are universal and timeless. No Christian must ever set up in his heart any idol which usurps the place rightfully belonging to the Lord. The gods of the ancients lie buried under the debris of millenniums; but people today still worship sex, gold, wealth, power, fame, "success," youth, humanity, self, pleasure, wine, or even their families, **instead of the Lord Jesus Christ.** The sanctuary of the heart belongs to the Son of God who died for us and loosed us from our sins in his blood.

In America these days, idols are everywhere. Music idols like Britney and Madonna. Sports idols like Jeter or Manning. Fashion idols like Gucci, Armani or Prada. We even have television shows to make our own "American Idol."

The final word of John's epistle is directed to the guardianship of that sanctuary. May the child of God never forget that it belongs to the Lord Jesus Christ.

"Little children, keep yourselves from **idols**. Amen."

1 John 1:4

⁴ And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

Once again as a Pastor it is a privilege to teach a Book of The Bible! Amen, Amen, Amen!

Amen!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 2 John

Introduction:

The Writer: The Apostle John

John means= Jehovah has been gracious, Graced by Jehovah.

Date Written: Around 90 A.D.

This second Epistle is one chapter long, has 13 verses and 298 words.

Please see 1 John Notes for John's Biography and Information.

John is The "Elder" writing to "the elect lady and her children".

Key Verses, 7-8:

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

The Epistle is in four Divisions:

1. The Salutation. Verse 1-3
2. The Believers Walk. Verses 4-6
3. The Test and Results of False Doctrine. Verses 7-11
4. The Benediction. Verses 12-13

Scofield Reference Bible Notes:

THEME: Second John gives the essentials of the personal walk of the believer in a day when "many deceivers are entered into the world" (2 John 1:7). The key phrase is "the truth," by which John means the body of revealed truth, the Scriptures. The Bible as the only authority for doctrine and life, is the believer's resource in a time of declension and apostasy.

2 John, The Salutation. Verse 1-3

Verse 1 **The elder** unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

“The elder” John identifies himself as “the elder”. His first readers knew exactly who he was, and from the earliest times, Christians have understood this was the apostle John’s writing.

There are two thoughts on this term.

1. “John the apostle, who was now a very old man, generally supposed to be about ninety, and therefore uses the term presbyter or elder, not as the name of an *office*, but as designated his advanced age. He is allowed to have been the oldest of all the apostles, and to have been the only one who died a natural death.” Adam Clarke, Commentary. Elder was not an unlikely title; other apostles were called elders; but John was the elder (oldest), the last survivor of the Twelve.

2. The use of "elder" as an apostolic title is verified by the fact of the apostle Peter having used it (1 Peter 5:1). Peter used "elders" indicating that others besides himself in the apostolic group were still living. John's use of "elder" could indicate that he alone of the sacred Twelve still remained alive. The title of "elders" was used of all the apostles, and they were referred to by Early Church Papias under this title. Papias was a hearer of John and companion of Polycarp.

1 Peter 5:1

1 The elders which are among you I exhort, **who am also an elder**, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

“The elder unto **the elect lady and her children**”

Again, there are different thoughts on who “the elect lady” is!

1. The elect lady is a metaphorical reference to the church, often spoken of in the New Testament under the figure of a Bride, or a pure woman.

Ephesians 5:24-25

²⁴Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

²⁵Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Revelation 19:7-9

⁷ Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

⁸ And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

⁹ And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

2 Corinthians 11:2

² For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

2. The phrase “the elect lady” could also refer; not to the church at large but some local Church over which the elder’s jurisdiction was recognized, *her children* being the church’s individual members

3. Written to a local Christian woman (“elect lady”) who along with her children had received The Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour by John’s Ministry!

Who else wrote a personal Epistle/Letter to a specific person in The Bible? Answer; _____

4. John may not have named himself, **the elect lady** or **her children** by name because this was written during a time of persecution. Perhaps John didn’t want to implicate anyone by name in a written letter. If the letter was intercepted and the authorities knew who it was written to by name, it might mean death for those persons.

But one thing’s for sure:

Verse 1 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, **whom I love in the truth**; and not I only, but also **all they** that have known the truth;

John and “**all they**”-fellow Believers loves them in the truth!

Love: John is continuing his theme of “Love” as studied from 1 John!

John writes of “Truth” 22 times in his Gospel and 17 times in his 3 Epistles!

1 John 3:18

¹⁸ My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

Verse 2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

John and his fellow Believers loved the lady and her children because they loved the TRUTH!

Jesus said John 8:32

³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

And Pilate asked in John 18:38

³⁸ Pilate saith unto him, **What is truth?** And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

Jesus is The TRUTH!

John 14:6

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

The Gospel is TRUTH! The Death, Burial and Resurrection of Our Lord and Saviour Jesus!

Colossians 1:5

⁵ For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the **truth of the gospel**;

God's Word; The Holy Bible is TRUTH!

John 17:17

¹⁷ Sanctify them through thy truth: **thy word is truth**.

And if you're a Borned Again Believer than you have and know The TRUTH!

John's Personal Greetings:

Verse 3

Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

John's Greetings are a little different from Paul's: Grace and Peace:

Romans 1:7

⁷ To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Colossians 1:1-2

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

²To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

What's the difference? John uses Grace and Peace and adds MERCY to his Greeting!

"Grace" was a common Greek-Hellenistic greeting, while "Peace" (shalom) was the common Jewish greeting; this reflected Paul's dual identity in Jewish faith and Greek-Hellenistic culture.

Grace means: Appropriately, the free unmerited love and favor of God, the spring and source of all the benefits men receive from him.

Mercy means: That benevolence, mildness or tenderness of heart which disposes a person to overlook injuries, or to treat an offender better than he deserves; the disposition that tempers justice, and induces an injured person to forgive trespasses and injuries, and to forbear punishment, or inflict less than law or justice will warrant. In this sense, there is perhaps no word in our language precisely synonymous with mercy That which comes nearest to it is grace. It implies benevolence, tenderness, mildness, pity or compassion, and clemency, but exercised only towards offenders. mercy is a distinguishing attribute of the Supreme Being.

The Grace of God was displayed in Love of God in that while we were yet Sinners Christ died for us. Grace brings Mercy and apart from Grace there is no Mercy.

Grace is unmerited favor and Grace bestows Mercy where no Mercy is due. Grace is the favor of God toward sinners; "mercy" is the compassion of God for the misery of sinners; and "Peace" is the result when the guilt and misery of sin are removed.

Our Grace, Mercy & Peace come from "God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father"!

And what John is saying is that our Grace, Mercy & Peace come from "God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ" will be displayed by the Believer "in truth and love"!

How to walk:

Verse 4 **I rejoiced greatly** that I found of thy children **walking in truth**, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

"I rejoiced greatly" This is a Pastor's heart - to know that his people are **walking in truth!** John rejoiced because when God's people are **walking in truth** they also abide in God.

The Christian is to **Walk in Truth**. Here's some other things God wants His people to "Walk In":

1. We're to Walk in God's Law.

Psalm 119:1

1 Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2. We're to Walk in His Statutes.

Ezekiel 11:20

²⁰ That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

3. We're to Walk in His Light!

Isaiah 2:5

⁵ O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

In the New Testament, "walking in the light" is directly connected to following Jesus, who said,

John 8:12

¹² Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

4. We're to Walk in His Ways!

Deuteronomy 10:12

¹² And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

5. We're to Walk in God's Paths!

Isaiah 2:3

³ And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

6. We're to Walk in Jehovah God's Name!

Micah 4:5

⁵For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

7. We're to Walk in His Spirit!

Galatians 5:25

²⁵If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

8. We're to Walk in Newness of Life!

Romans 6:4

⁴Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

9. We're to Walk in Love!

Ephesians 5:2

²And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

10. We're to Walk in Wisdom!

Colossians 4:5

⁵Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

We're to Walk with God!

Genesis 5:24

²⁴And Enoch **walked** with God: and he was not; for God took him.

And we're to Walk by Faith!

2 Corinthians 5:7 says: ⁷(For we **walk by faith**, not by sight:)

"Walk" speaks of how we live our lives, conduct ourselves, behave, and use the time and opportunities God has set before us.



Pastor Hank's Notes on: 2 John

The commandment to love one another:

Verse 5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, **that we love one another.**

“And now I beseech thee, lady” Beseech means: to ask or pray with urgency and John was not too proud to beg on such an important matter; not when it came to something as vital in the Christian life as the **commandment** that we must **love one another.**

“not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee” John knew this was nothing new to his readers (he repeated the theme all through **1 John** and his Gospel). Yet because it was so essential, it had to be repeated and used as a reminder.

1 John 2:7

⁷ Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

“that we love one another” The truth of our Christian life can be measured by our **Love for one another.**

John 13:35

³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have **love one to another.**

1 John 4:20-21

²⁰ If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

²¹ And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Showing the love of God:

Verse 6 And this is love, that we walk after his **commandments**. **This is the commandment**, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

In the writings of John, keeping God's commandments is the only proof, either of faith or of love. If we love God, we will obey His commandments.

1 John 3:23

²³ And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

“This is the commandment”

In Mark 12:28-31 one of The Scribes asked Jesus “Which is the first commandment of all?”

Mark 12:28-31

²⁸ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

²⁹ And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

³⁰ And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

³¹ And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Note:

In the **first six verses** of 2nd John, John points out that Believers should love each other and fellowship with each other in truth. This is The Law of Christ!

In the **last seven verses** of 2nd John, John points out and emphasizes how Believers should treat those who are deceivers, those who teach and preach false doctrine. They are Antichrist!

Key Verse!

Verse 7 **For many deceivers** are entered into the world, **who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh**. **This is a deceiver and an antichrist**.

“For many deceivers” These were formerly members of the Church who had left the Faith.

1 John 2:19

¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

“who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh”

The heresy of the false deceivers in John's day (as well as today) was that of denying the Incarnation. Various scholars have identified such teachers as Docetists, Cerinthians, and Gnostics.

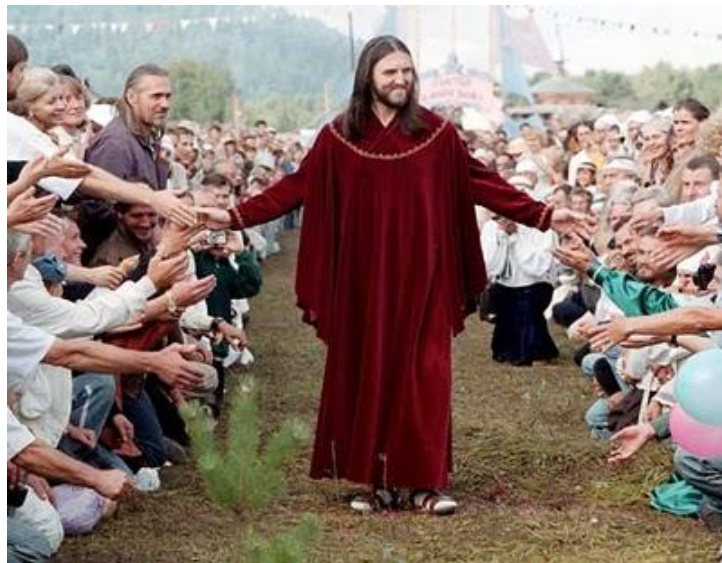
The Believer knows the Truth that **Jesus Christ is come in the flesh!**

1 John 4:2

² Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

“This is a deceiver and an antichrist.”

The Deceiver and Antichrist is any false teacher, false prophet or corrupter of the Christian faith: JW's, Seventh Day Adventists, Mormons etc...



Sergey Anatolyevitch Torop, called Vissarion by his followers, has publicly claimed since 1991 to be the reincarnation of Jesus Christ. The Russian leader, 52, named his movement the Church of the Last Testament, and reportedly has 5,000 followers worldwide. His teachings reportedly reflect elements of various faiths, such as Russian Orthodox and Buddhism, and his stated goal is to unite all religions. Torop, married twice and having fathered six children, was reportedly a traffic cop before developing a community in Siberia. He told The Washington Post in 2007 that "it was painful to remember the end of his last life, in which he says he walked the Earth as Jesus Christ." In an even earlier Guardian report, Torop is quoted as saying, "It's all very complicated,

but to keep things simple, yes, I am Jesus Christ. That which was promised must come to pass. And it was promised in Israel 2,000 years ago that I would return, that I would come back to finish what was started. I am not God. And it is a mistake to see Jesus as God. But I am the living word of God the Father. Everything that God wants to say, he says through me." A VICE documentary on the Church of the Last Testament, published online in May of 2012, has been viewed more than two million times.



Alan John Miller, a former IT specialist from Australia in his late 40s, raised brows when it was reported by Sky News that he has been attracting a following with his claims to be Jesus Christ reincarnated. Miller, who claims to have memories of the crucifixion, also says his companion, fellow Australian Mary Luck, is actually Mary Magdalene, a figure counted among Jesus' followers in the Bible. Miller's movement is called the Divine Truth, and on his website and YouTube page the former IT worker shares his teachings about "life, God and the universe." Australian cult experts have grown alarmed over the following Miller has attracted, suggesting that these people's social lives and family relationships could be ruined, and that they could suffer financial loss. In one previous report, Miller was noted as saying in one of his videos: "There's probably a million people who say they're Jesus and most of them are in asylums. But one of us has to be."



Brazilian-born **Álvaro Theiss**, 65, has been claiming for more than 30 years to be Jesus Christ reincarnated although he started out in the late 60s by proclaiming himself a prophet and the French seer Nostradamus. He claims that in 1971 he heard the voice of God tell him that he was Jesus Christ, and it was at that point he adopted the acronym INRI for the Latinization of "Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews," which the Bible says Pontius Pilate had written to identify Christ during his crucifixion. Theiss, who calls beliefs in the physical resurrection of Jesus "absurd" and "a delirium," has been expelled from several countries for his activities, including the United States, but he appears to remain popular in Brazil. The reported several hundred followers of his movement, the Suprema Ordem Universal da Santíssima Trindade (the Supreme Universal Order of the Most Holy Trinity), or SOUST, are said to be mostly women. He is usually recognized by his long hair and beard, "crown of thorns" and long, white robe. In response to having been called crazy for claiming to be Jesus Christ, Theiss has said: "I can be crazy but not dumb. Madness is different from dementia. It is the mother of philosophers, prophets and inventors."



"He's the Messiah that everyone talks about. The day he decides to reveal himself, this country will see it." **Goel Ratzon's** Facebook profile shows the bespectacled Israeli with shoulder-length white hair and neatly trimmed beard and says he is currently dating and has 36 friends. His real status is somewhat more complicated. When Israeli police raided the self-styled healer's four

homes in Tel Aviv last week they found two legal ex-wives, plus another 30 women as well as 89 children — all reputedly his. Ratzon was arrested on suspicion of enslavement, rape and sexual abuse and remanded in custody by a local magistrate. Ratzon had built a reputation for spiritual redemption (which is what *goel* means in Hebrew) by way of a center in Tel Aviv that combined teachings on the Kabbalah with healing. In 2000, he told a reporter that he had had a vision of a "soul" appearing to him and telling him that the secrets of the Torah would be revealed to him, allowing him to no longer work hard in his life. He became known as a healer for young women, some of whom fell in love with him.

Key Verse:

Verse 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

Verses 8 & 9 tell us that a Christian can lose rewards at **The Judgment Seat of Christ**.

The Judgment Seat of Christ

2 Corinthians 5:10

¹⁰For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

The Judgment Seat of Christ is mentioned by name in Romans 14:10 and in II Corinthians 5:10. It is a special judgment for Christians only, a judgment where we will be judged for our Christian service and rewarded.

So one day all of us Believers are gonna stand before The Lord,

And we're gonna give an account, And know this about this Judgment, Paul continues in verse 11:

¹¹Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

-The Judgment Seat of Christ is not gonna be a fun day...

- It's gonna be like a Courtroom, and you're the Defendant!

You're gonna have to answer to The High Judge Jesus, and He's going to Question you about:

The things you did in your life,

How you managed your life,

How you lived for Him,

What was your Motivation? **Why** did you Sin? How was your Heart...?

******And we're gonna have to give a full account concerning your life since the day you got Saved,

It is important to emphasize that the Judgment Seat of Christ does not determine Salvation; that was determined by Christ's blood sacrifice on behalf believer and the believer's faith in Him (**John 3:16**). All confessed sins are forgiven and believers will not be condemned for them

What works will be judged?

In general terms, the works that will be judged are:

(1) How well one obeyed the Great Commission.

Matthew 28:19-20

¹⁹ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

²⁰ Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

And the question is: Did you go or did you say no?

(2) Were you victorious over Sin? Did you won Sin or did Sin own you?

(3) How well one controlled his tongue and behavior towards others. James chapter 3.

(4) Doctrines, their doctrinal beliefs and the degree of intellectual honesty exhibited by a person will be Judged.

Romans 2:16

¹⁶ In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

(5) Conduct and attitudes toward other people. We're you a Crabby Christian or we're you a Graceful Christian, we're you a Judge with a "off with his head" mentality or did you show mercy, did you forgive or we're you vengeful?

(6) As a Christian your Behavior traits that affected others, such as slander, quarrels, idle words, foolishness, dishonesty, broken promises, false promises, wrong dealings, etc... You tell a Brother in The Lord you're gonna help them and you forget them.

(7) Personal characteristics, including lost or neglected opportunities, wasted talents, loose living, and lack of spirituality.

(8) Spiritual traits such as disobedience, rejection, failure to cooperate and yield to the Holy Spirit, and your spiritual attitude.

The Holy Spirit lives inside of you,

Did you choke Him with Cigars and Cigarettes?

Did you drown Him in Booze?

The Music, TV and Entertainment? Do you think The Holy Ghost of God enjoyed those things?

(9) We're you a Carnal Christian or we're you a Christian Christian?

(10) Every word you spoke will be Judged!

Jesus said in Matthew 12:36-37

³⁶ But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

³⁷ For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

According to I Corinthians 3:11-15 some Christians will suffer a great loss of rewards as well.

1 Corinthians 3:13-15

¹³ Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

¹⁴ If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

¹⁵ If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

So after Jesus Judges us at The Judgment Seat of Christ those works which did not please The Lord will be burned and lost, but after that comes **The Rewards!**

1. The Incorruptible Crown: 1 Corinthians 9:24-25

²⁴ Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

²⁵ And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

This is also called the imperishable crown. This crown is given to believers who faithfully run the race, who crucify every selfish desire in the flesh and point men to Jesus. The incorruptible crown for the Christian is the victor's crown for those who keep under the body and bring it into subjection. It is a conquering of the old nature.

2. The Crown of Rejoicing:

1 Thessalonians 2:19

¹⁹For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

Daniel 12:3

³And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

The Crown of Rejoicing is given to those who faithfully are witnesses to the saving grace of God and leads souls to Jesus. This crown has also been named the soul winner's crown. The first thing that a Christian should pray for and seek to cultivate is the desire, ability, and wisdom to win lost souls to Jesus Christ.

3. The Crown of Life:

James 1:12

¹²Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Revelation 2:10

¹⁰Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

The Crown of Life is given For those believers who endure trials, tribulations, and severe suffering, even unto death. This crown is also referred to as the martyr's crown.

Open Doors, a non-denominational group supporting persecuted Christians worldwide, reports it had documented 2,123 “martyr” killings in 2013, and you know what? Those 2123 are wearing The Crown of Life right now in Heaven! Amen!

4. The Crown of Righteousness:

2 Timothy 4:8

⁸Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

To those who love the appearing of Christ, who anxiously wait and look forward to the day when He will return for His saints. This crown is given to those who have lived a good and righteous life for God while living down here on earth.

God has prepared a special reward for all who look for that blessed hope, who wait for His son from Heaven, and who love His appearing.

Titus 2:13 says:

¹³Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

5. The Crown of Glory:

1 Peter 5:1-4

¹The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

²Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

³Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock.

⁴And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

This is the Pastor's crown and will be given to the Ministers who faithfully feed the flock of God. . This probably could also include preachers, teachers, Sunday School teachers, missionaries and all those who teach the Word of God in their respective ministries. This crown may signify the importance and sacrifices of bringing up others into the ways of God. God wants those who are saved to grow and learn as much as they can about Him, His Son and His Holy Spirit and to do that he uses mature believers who are willing to teach others.

And remember that no man can take your Crown!

Jesus said in Revelation 3:10-11

¹⁰Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

¹¹Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

And one Day Church we'll be giving them Crowns back to Jesus!

Revelation 4:10-11

¹⁰The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

¹¹Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.



Pastor Hank's Notes on: 2 John

A warning against the presence and dangers of false teachers, cont...

Verse 9 **Whosoever transgresseth**, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

“Whosoever transgresseth” Notice there is no respect of persons here. **Whosoever**- A Pastor, Evangelist, Missionary, Sunday School Teacher, Seminary Professor... Those who transgress God's Law and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ, does not have God.

What is the **“DOCTRINE OF CHRIST?”** It is the doctrine that Jesus is the only way to Heaven—by His virgin birth, sinless life, vicarious (substitutionary) death, burial, bodily resurrection, ascension, High-priestly intercession, and coming again for us to take us to Heaven. The doctrine of Christ is the teaching of salvation alone in Christ, which is THE TRUTH about Jesus Christ, as taught in the Word of God.

The Doctrine of Christ includes, but is not limited to (as taught in the faithful King James Bible):

The Godhead, often called the “Trinity” [i.e., one God (Deuteronomy 6:4) Who is composed of the 3 literal Persons of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit (Matthew 28:19-20; Genesis 11:7; Colossians 2:9; Matthew 3:16-17)]

The Godhead became incarnate, i.e., became FLESH in Jesus Christ (John 1:1-3,14; 1st Timothy 3:16; Colossians 2:9)

Jesus is the only BEGOTTEN Son of God (John 3:16)

Christ's Deity, i.e., Jesus is Almighty God (John 1:1-3,14; John 10:33; 1st Timothy 3:16; Revelation 1:8)

Christ's death, burial and bodily resurrection (1st Corinthians 15:1-4)

Jesus' sinless life and perfection (2nd Corinthians 5:21; 1st Peter 2:21-22; Hebrews 4:15)

Jesus' literal, physical, blood sacrifice for our sins (1st Peter 1:18-19; Hebrews 9:12,22-24)

Christ's virgin birth (Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:23)

Jesus' bodily ascension into Heaven (Acts 1:11)

Jesus' bodily return at the Rapture for the saints (1st Thessalonians 4:17; Philippians 3:19)

These are all fundamental doctrines of the Bible-believing, Christian faith. The FOUNDATION of our Christian faith is JESUS CHRIST. The foundation has already been laid, so you cannot

lay another foundation. The price for your sins have been paid in full. YOU ARE A SINNER, and unless you accept Christ's payment for your sins, you will spend eternity burning in the Lake of Fire (Revelation 20:15).

Beware of False Teachers:

Rick Warren:

“...You may be Catholic or Protestant or Buddhist or Baptist or Muslim or Mormon or Jewish or Jain, or you have no religion at all. I’m not interested in your religious background. Because God did not create the universe for us to have religion. He came for us to have a relationship with him.” —Rick Warren, United Nations, **Interfaith Prayer Breakfast**, September 2005

“I have many, many gay friends, and have worked around the world with them in gay organizations to try to stop AIDS,” he said. “We’re doing ‘World AIDS Day’ this weekend at Saddleback Church. My wife and I have given millions of dollars to help people with HIV/AIDS and have worked with gay organizations on that.”

“What about the love part, though? I hear about the AIDS part,” asked Hill. “It’s not illegal to love somebody,” Warren replied.

“But you think it’s a sin,” Hill asserted. “No, it’s not a sin to love somebody,” Warren said.

Later during the interview, when Hill asked Warren if he believes homosexuals will go to Hell, he replied that they will not.

“No, not because they’re gay,” he said. “We go to Hell because we choose to reject the grace of God.”

1 Corinthians 6:9-10

⁹ Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

¹⁰ Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

False Teacher Rob Bell

Rob Bell, *Velvet Elvis*, 148: “When people use the word *hell*, what do they mean? They mean a place, an event, a situation absent of how God desires things to be. Famine, debt, oppression, loneliness, despair, death, slaughter--they are all hell on earth. Jesus' desire for his followers is that they live in such a way that they bring heaven to earth.

Rob Bell says: “I am for marriage. I am for fidelity. I am for love, whether it’s a man and woman, a woman and a woman, a man and a man,” he said. “I think the ship has sailed and I think the church needs — I think this is the world we are living in and we need to affirm people wherever they are.”

False Teacher Joel Osteen

Larry King TV Interview Transcript:

KING: What if you're Jewish or Muslim, you don't accept Christ at all?

OSTEEN: You know, I'm very careful about saying who would and wouldn't go to heaven. I don't know ...

KING: If you believe you have to believe in Christ? They're wrong, aren't they?

OSTEEN: Well, I don't know if I believe they're wrong. I believe here's what the Bible teaches and from the Christian faith this is what I believe. But I just think that only God with judge a person's heart. I spent a lot of time in India with my father. I don't know all about their religion. But I know they love God. And I don't know. I've seen their sincerity. So I don't know. I know for me, and what the Bible teaches, I want to have a relationship with Jesus.

False Teacher Oprah Winfrey: In my opinion Oprah has done more damage to The Christian Religion, The Gospel and Jesus more than any other person in the last 20 years!

A Christian woman in her TV audience asks Oprah, “What about Jesus?” Oprah insists Jesus “can't possibly be the only way”!

John 14:6

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Winfrey is one of the most influential promoters of New Age heresy in the world today, and yet she also claims to be a Christian, a Baptist nonetheless. She often talks about her upbringing and how the church shaped her life, but she blends Christian faith with pagan spirituality. She was raised in a Baptist church in Mississippi, the daughter of a deacon. After a rebellious youth she “repented” and joined a Baptist church in Nashville and spoke frequently in church contexts; but she rejects the “negatives” of the biblical faith such as the fall of man and redemption only through Calvary. She uses biblical terms but defines them according to the New Age dictionary. On a show with Shirley MacLaine, Oprah said that being born again is the same as being “connected to the higher Self” and that “ask and it shall be given” is the same as seeking answers

from your “intuitive Self” (“The Gospel according to Oprah,” Vantage Point, July 1998). Oprah’s 2005 book *Live Your Best Life* promotes her philosophy that everything is one, man is divine, and man can create his own reality. Her gospel is that man is not a sinner, God is not a judge, all is well with the universe, and I just need to surrender to the flow. She encourages people to meditate and pray, but it doesn’t matter to what or whom you pray: “to God or to Glorious Future or to All that is Divine or to All that is Love,” or whatever. She says that gurus are here “not to teach us about their divinity but to teach us about our own” (Wendy Kaminer, “Why We Love Gurus,” *Newsweek*, Oct. 20, 1997). On a Lifeclass program in April 2012, Oprah said, “There is a force energy consciousness divine thread, I believe, that connects spiritually to all of us, to something greater than ourselves” (“Oprah,” *Christian Post*, Oct. 16, 2012). Oprah has paraded a steady stream of New Age gurus before her gullible audience, including Della Reese, Shirley MacLaine, John Edward, Wayne Dyer, Shakti Gawain, Raymond Moody, Marilyn Ferguson, Betty Eadie, Sarah Breathnach, Debbie Ford, M. Scott Peck, Esther Hicks, Jack Canfield, John Gray, Eric Butterworth, Caroline Myss, Maya Angelou, Marianne Williamson, Eckhart Tolle, and Deepak Chopra. Rick Warren, of course, did not say anything in reproof of Oprah’s gross heresies and blasphemies, and that is unconscionable.

Oprah’s Devilish Trick is simple: Bring all The False Teachers on her show and agree and promote them plus add her own Humanist twist to millions, quite possibly BILLIONS of people!



Oprah and “Brother” Joel...



Oprah and the Dalai Lama....



Oprah and “Brother” Rick...



Oprah and “Brother” T.D. Jakes...



Oprah has introduced millions to Buddhist nun Pema Chodron's teachings and featured other Buddhist teachers as well.



Oprah and “Reverend” Al Sharpton...



Oprah and “Pastor” Rob Bell...



Oprah and Eckhart Tolle

Eckhart Tolle (Born Ulrich Leonard Tolle on February 16, 1948) is a German-born resident of Canada, best known as the author of *The Power of Now* and *A New Earth*. In 2011, he was listed

by the Watkins Review as the most spiritually influential person in the world. In 2008, a New York Times writer called Tolle "the most popular spiritual author in the United States".

Tolle has said that he was depressed for much of his life until he underwent, at age 29, an "inner transformation". He then spent several years wandering and unemployed "in a state of deep bliss" before becoming a spiritual teacher. Later, he moved to North America where he began writing his first book, *The Power of Now*, which was published in 1997 and reached the New York Times Best Seller lists in 2000. Tolle settled in Vancouver, Canada, where he has lived for more than a decade.

The Power of Now and *A New Earth* sold an estimated three million and five million copies respectively in North America by 2009. In 2008, approximately 35 million people participated in a series of 10 live webinars with Tolle and television talk show host Oprah Winfrey. Tolle is not identified with any particular religion, but he has been influenced by a wide range of spiritual works.

Instructions for dealing with the false teachers:

Verse 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:



Does this mean that I am not allowed to let any non believers in my house? No, Jesus is our example and he went into the homes of lost sinners and spent time with them, enjoyed a meal...

The meaning of verse 10 is that if someone is at your door and is peddling False Doctrine, do not let them in, do not listen to them (not even for a few minutes) and do not buy or accept any literature from them!

"They were persons who claimed to be leaders; they were advanced thinkers, they were progressive. The Gnostic teachers of the time were claiming that while the gospel of the historic

Jesus might be all very well for unenlightened people, they had a profounder knowledge. Such were to receive no hospitality.” (G. Campbell Morgan)

Galatians 1:6-9

⁶I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

⁷Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

⁸But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

⁹As we said before, so say I now again, **if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.**

Verse 11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

When you send False Teachers on their way do not say: “I wish You well” or “God Bless You!”, if you have to say something to them it should be: “God pity you”.

Conclusion:

Verse 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: **but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.**

“but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face”

The Apostle John here in sending this letter, signals of his coming to visit the “elect lady and her children”.

“that our joy may be full” John The Elder wants himself and the “elect lady and her children” to be full of Joy when they meet!

1 John 1:4

⁴And these things write we unto you, **that your joy may be full.**

Verse 13 The children of thy **elect sister** greet thee. Amen.

2 John 1:1 Tells us that the elect lady has an **elect sister**, and that they both have **children** does little to identify with certainty who John is writing to. In our comments regarding 2 John 1:1 John may have used the term elect lady as a symbol for the church, he used it rather loosely

(saying that she has a sister and children). The idea is that the elect lady (a particular church) had an **elect sister** - other “sister” churches from which John brings a greeting. Or that John was writing to a local Christian woman (“elect lady”) who along with her children had received The Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour by John’s Ministry who has a sister with children and that she is greeting her sister through this Epistle. (Context)

2 John 1

¹ The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

² For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

³ Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

⁴ I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

⁵ And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

⁶ And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

⁷ For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

⁸ Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

⁹ Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

¹⁰ If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

¹¹ For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

¹² Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

¹³ The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

Once again as a Pastor it is a privilege to teach a Book of The Bible! Amen, Amen, Amen!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 3 John

Introduction:

The Writer: The Apostle John

John means= Jehovah has been gracious, Graced by Jehovah.

Date Written: Around 90 A.D.

This third Epistle is one chapter long, has 14 verses and 294 words.

Please see 1 John Notes for John's Biography and Information.

John is The "Elder" writing to "Gaius, whom I love in the truth".

3 John is the only New Testament book which does not contain the names "Jesus" or "Christ".

From: The Scofield Reference Bible:

THEME: The aged Apostle had written to a church which allowed one Diotrephes to exercise an authority common enough in later ages, but wholly new in the primitive churches. Diotrephes had rejected the apostolic letters and authority. It appears also that he had refused the ministry of the visiting brethren (3 John 1:10), and cast out those that had received them. Historically, this letter marks the beginning of that clerical and priestly assumption over the churches in which the primitive church order disappeared. This Epistle reveals, as well, the believer's resource in such a day. No longer writing as an apostle, but as an elder, John addresses this letter, not to the church as such, but to a faithful man in the church for the comfort and encouragement of those who were standing fast in the primitive simplicity. Second John conditions the personal walk of the Christian in a day of apostasy; Third John the personal responsibility in such a day of the believer as a member of the local church. The key-phrase is "the truth".

There are three divisions:

Personal greetings, vs. 1-4

Instructions concerning ministering brethren, vs. 5-8

The apostate leader and the good Demetrius, vs. 9-14

The Epistle is the shortest of the five single chapter books of The Bible: Obadiah, Philemon, 2 & 3 John and _____. Although it has one more verse than 2 John, it has fewer words (294).

This brief Epistle was written to condemn a proud, self righteous "Christian". Not a problem that we have to deal with in today's Church... (Humor)

3 John 1

Greeting and introduction

Verse 1 The elder unto the **wellbeloved** Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

The Third Epistle of John is a letter written to a man named Gaius, recommending to him a group of Christians led by Demetrius, which had come to preach the gospel in the area where Gaius lived. The purpose of the letter is to encourage and strengthen Gaius, and to warn him against Diotrephes, who refuses to cooperate with John, the author of the letter.

Wellbeloved: adjective Greatly beloved, sincerely and deeply loved.

Gaius: We don't really know who **Gaius** is.

We don't know if this specific **Gaius** is connected with the other men by this name mentioned in the New Testament (Acts 19:19; Acts 20:4; 1 Corinthians 1:14; Romans 16:23).

Verse 2 Beloved, I **wish** above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

“wish” is also translated as “pray” in other passages.

John is Praying for three things for Gaius:

1. That thou mayest prosper.
2. And be in health.
3. And your Soul prospers. John here made an analogy between the condition of our health and the condition of our soul. Many Christians would be desperately ill if their physical health was directly in the same state as their spiritual health.

Verse 2 is used by the **“Health and Wealth”** Preachers who promote **The Prosperity Gospel!**

Prosperity theology (sometimes referred to as the **prosperity gospel**, the **health and wealth gospel**, or the **gospel of success**) is a False “Christian” doctrine that Financial and a Healthy life is the will of God for Christians, and that faith, positive speech, and donations to Christian ministries will always increase one's health and material wealth. Based on non-traditional interpretations of the Bible, often with emphasis on the Book of Malachi and 3 John, the doctrine views the Bible as a contract between God and humans: if humans have faith in God, he will deliver his promises of security and prosperity. Confessing these promises to be true is perceived as an act of faith, which God will honor.

Malachi 3:10

¹⁰ Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Prominent leaders in the development of prosperity theology include E. W. Kenyon, Oral Roberts, A. A. Allen, Robert Tilton, T. L. Osborn, Joel Osteen, Creflo Dollar, and Kenneth Hagin.

In 2007, U.S. Senator Chuck Grassley opened a probe into the finances of six televangelism ministries that promoted Prosperity Theology: Kenneth Copeland Ministries, Creflo Dollar Ministries, Benny Hinn Ministries, Bishop Eddie Long Ministries, Joyce Meyer Ministries, and Paula White Ministries. In January 2011, Grassley concluded his investigation stating that he believed self-regulation by religious organizations was preferable to government action. Only the ministries led by Meyer and Hinn cooperated fully with Grassley's investigation.

Kenneth E. Hagin



"I am fully convinced - I would die saying it is so - that it is the plan of Our Father God, in His great love and in His great mercy, that no believer should ever be sick; that every believer should live his full life span down here on this earth; and that every believer should finally just fall asleep in Jesus" (Kenneth E. Hagin, **Seven Things You Should Know about Divine Healing**, p. 21).

Creflo Dollar



“As the righteousness of God, your inheritance of wealth and riches is included in the “spiritual blessings” (or spiritual things) the apostle Paul spoke of in Ephesians 1:5. Based on Psalm 112:3, righteousness, wealth and riches go hand—in—hand. You have every right to possess material wealth—clothes, jewelry, houses, cars and money—in abundance. It is that wealth that not only meets your needs, but also spreads the Gospel message and meets the needs of others.”

Brother Joel Osteen

"God has already done everything He's going to do. The ball is now in your court. If you want success, if you want wisdom, if you want to be prosperous and healthy, you're going to have to do more than meditate and believe; you must boldly declare words of faith and victory over yourself and your family" From Your Best Life Now, p.132

If you are believing for your child to find God, go help somebody else's child to develop a relationship with God. If you're struggling financially, go out and help somebody who has less than you have ... f you want to reap financial blessings, you must sow financial seeds in the lives of others ... If you want to see healing and restoration come to your life, go out and help somebody else get well" From Your Best Life Now, pp. 224, 250-51

This is not the Gospel. This is a false Gospel. Joel teaches that we open ourselves to God to get more from God. He teaches that we use our words to speak into existence a better reality. This straight from the Word of Faith Movement. This is not what is taught throughout the New Testament. Consider what the Apostle Paul wrote. And remember that he wrote this while in prison.

Philippians 4:10-13

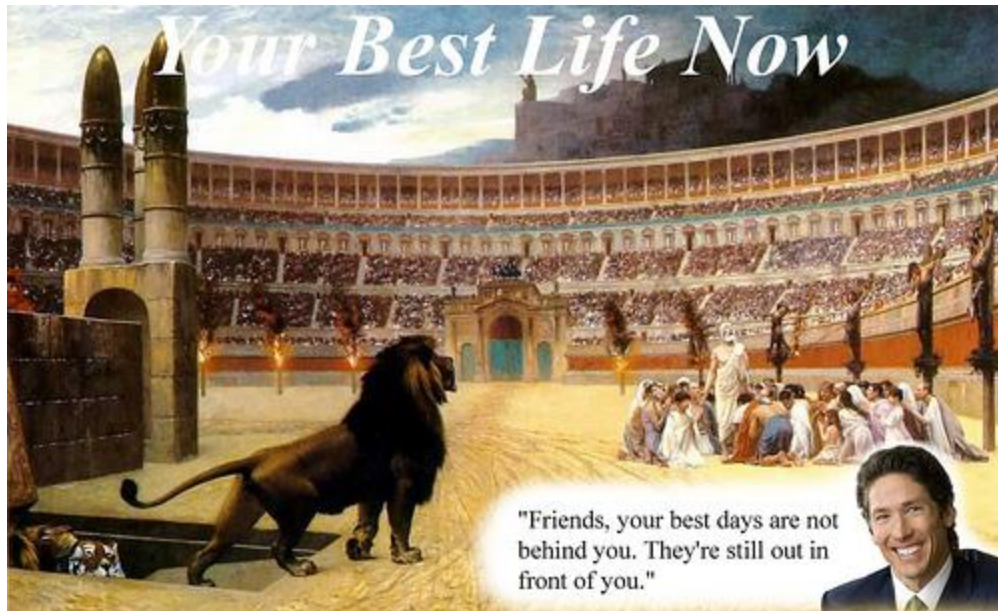
¹⁰ But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

¹¹ Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

¹² I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

¹³ I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Remember, it was Paul who suffered illness and it was Paul who couldn't heal a sick Timothy, but told Timothy to take a little wine for his stomach pain!



Benny Hinn

"Poverty is from the devil and that God wants all Christians prosperous." - **Benny Hinn**

An elderly Hinn follower was turned away from one entrance to ARGO Stadium in Sacramento, CA because she had not given enough money to enter there. Later, on the stage she was "slain in the Spirit," and while she was lying on the floor a huge man, likewise "slain," landed on top of her, breaking her leg. In 1993 in Basel, Switzerland, Hinn prophesied over a man with cancer that he had many years to live. He died two days later. In Nairobi, Kenya early in May 2000, four patients released from a hospital to attend Hinn's "Miracle Crusade" died while waiting for prayer. (Source: 9/00, TBC.)]

Benny Hinn was sued and lost three wrongful death law suits. (out of court settlements/ undisclosed payments). All three times, Hinn told people at his crusades they were healed of cancer or AIDS. These victims, believed the lies of Benny Hinn, stopped taking their medicine and died.

I believe in miracles but not modern day miracle workers. The Bible is clear in James chapter 5 that it is "the prayer of faith" which heals the sick--not the shenanigans of a false prophet! I have yet to see anyone that qualifies as a legitimate miracle worker today. I'd like to see Benny Hinn heal ONE cripple.

When a miracle worker does come along, he will be the antichrist. The False Prophet and the Antichrist will be empowered by Satan to work miracles and deceive a lost world.

Why are there so many people claiming the gift of healing?

The answer is simple. Faith healers make a lot of money!!! The faith healing business is nothing more than a money making scam, one of many heresies afflicting the church today.



False Faith healers like Benny are robbing God's church. The damage they cause is immeasurable. They:

1. Interference with proper treatment of patients.
2. Financial loss to the victims.
3. Diversion of vital church resources.
4. Blaspheming against the Holy Spirit by imitating gifts.
5. Perverting the gospel of "faith" with false doctrines.
6. Teaching a wicked generation to look for signs.
7. Confusing an already confused world.
8. Offering false hope to the sick, elderly and afflicted.

"There will be no sickness for the saint of God" (Rise and Be Healed!, 1991, p14); "He promises to heal all- every one, any, any whatsoever, everything- all our diseases! That means not even a headache, sinus problem, not even a toothache- nothing! No sickness should come your way" (ibid., p32); "God's greatest desire for the church of Jesus Christ...is that we be in total and perfect health" (ibid., p65); "If your body belongs to God, it does not and cannot belong to sickness" (ibid., p62);



"Years ago they used to preach, 'O we are going to walk on streets of gold.' I would say, 'I don't need the gold up there. I've got to have it down here'" (Praise-a-Thon, TBN, 2nd April 1991).

"Poverty is a demon. God had to show me a vision of a demon literally to prove this to me... I had a vision in my bedroom. I was asleep and woke up and right in front of my face I saw a devil. You say, 'You saw it?' Yes, sir, I did. If you have troubles with it, that's your problem. And that thing was mocking me in my bedroom. And the Lord spoke and said to me, 'That is the demon of poverty.' (TBN, 1990).

Can a Believer be poor?

Luke 6:20

²⁰ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

Can a Believer be sick and still glorify God? Once again, **Prosperity theology** reaches outside the pages of scripture to support their teachings. In fact, the Bible states quite the opposite. There were many great men of faith who suffered with physical illnesses:

1. Job had boils on his flesh (Job 2:7)
2. Timothy had stomach problems (1 Timothy 5:23)
3. Epaphroditus was gravely ill (Philippians 3:25-27)
4. Elisha suffered and died (2 Kings 13:14).
5. Even the Apostle Paul had a physical illness that he asked Christ to take away only to be denied by the Lord (2 Corinthians 12:1-10; Galatians 4:13).

The key-phrase is "the truth":

Verse 3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of **the truth** that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

17 times John refers to "**the truth**" in his Three Epistles.

John knew that Gaius walked in truth because **brethren came and testified of the truth that** was in Gaius. His walk of truth was noticed by others, and they could talk about it because they saw it.

John 8:32

³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 14:6

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, **the truth**, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

They knew the truth; they had obeyed the truth; they were walking in the truth; they loved the truth.

They knew Jesus!

With regard to the great fundamentals of Christianity, one must indeed know "the truth" before one can even become a Christian.

Verse 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my **children walk in truth**.

John's goodwill towards **Gaius** came from his understanding that he walked in the truth. Nothing pleased John more than to know that his **children walk in truth**. John was an Old Man-The Elder, and is full of Joy knowing that one on his children is walking in **truth!**

It brings a Pastor great Joy when a Church Member is living and walking in **the truth!**

Amen!

Pastor Hank's Notes on: 3 John

Speaking of Gaius – A Faithful Servant and The Ministry towards Others:

Verse 5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, **and to strangers**;

John praised Gaius for his hospitality. This may seem somewhat trivial to us, but it is not to God. This is a practical outworking of the fundamental command to love one another; it is love in action.

We are to take care of our fellow Brothers and Sisters in The Lord!

Romans 12:13

¹³ Distributing to the necessity of saints; **given to hospitality**.

We're to do it with Love and from the Heart!

1 Peter 4:9

⁹ Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

A Pastor is to a Hospitable man!

1 Timothy 3:2

² A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

“and to strangers” Gaius showed that he did not merely entertain those with whom he was personally acquainted. There were good solid reasons why traveling preachers of that day depended upon faithful brethren such as Gaius for their help. The scarcity of inns, the seedy character of such inns as were available, and the general poverty of many Christians contributed to this necessity.

We do this today. When a Guest Preacher, Evangelist or Missionary comes to our Church we House them in our Parsonage, we feed them, we entertain them and we give them a Love Offering!

Verse 6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey **after a godly sort**, thou shalt do well:

In that day, Christian travelers in general and Itinerant Ministers in particular were greatly dependent upon the hospitality of other Christians. John knew that when Christians assist those who contend for the truth, they become **fellow workers for the truth**.

“after a godly sort” This indicates that Gaius was to go the entire way in his hospitality. It meant, "to help on one's journey with food, money, by arranging for companions, and providing means of travel."

This also explains why John would pray for the prosperity of Gaius (verse 2): he used his resources in a godly way, being a blessing to others. If God blessed him with more, others would be blessed more also.

Colossians 3:14

¹⁴ And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

A Bible Verse for Missionaries:

Verse 7

Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

We see The Biblical model for Missionaries:

1. They are doing it for “his name’s sake”. THE NAME OF JESUS!

1 John 1:1-3

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

² (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

³ That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

Colossians 3:17

¹⁷ And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, **do all in the name of the Lord Jesus**, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

2. They went forth!

Mark 16:15

¹⁵ And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

3. They took nothing from the one’s they were trying to win for The Lord!

Funds and support should come from Fellow Believers and Churches! Missions Programs!

Supporting Missions in the Church and Home

What the Local Church Can Do:

1. Have a well-written missions policy.
2. Have a functioning missions committee.
3. Have a faith promise giving program for missions.
4. Have men's and women's groups with a focus on missions.
5. Have a missionary couple/family to lead Vacation Bible School and have a "penny march" to help raise money for them.
6. Have visiting missionaries speak in the Christian school chapel and Bible class.
7. Have a missionary speaker for Christian school camp.
8. Encourage the Christian summer camp where your church kids attend to have a missionary speaker.
9. Provide lodging and opportunity for service to graduating Bible college students who plan to go to the mission field. This will give them valuable experience before going on deputation.
10. Provide lodging during the summer for MK's (missionary kids) attending Christian college and help them find summer jobs.
11. Provide housing and transportation for missionaries on furlough, especially those sent out by your church.
12. Give generously to visiting missionaries (even if you can not take them on for support, you can still help them on deputation or furlough with a good love offering).
13. Help the visiting missionary with maintaining their automobile, etc. Provide them with an oil change. Check to see if they need tires or other auto work, then get together with several church members and pay for the work.
14. Maintain a missionary "closet" of good used clothing items, etc. for visiting missionaries on deputation or furlough to take what they need.
15. Have something special for missionary children when their parents are visiting your church. Organize a missions trip for interested church members.
16. If the church has a Christian school, have the Senior Trip be a missions trip.
17. Send a construction team to help a missionary with a project on the field.
18. Have a section of the Sunday bulletin dedicated to missions (a quote by a missionary, statistics, etc.)
19. Pray for your missionaries. During prayer meeting, summarize the ministry of the missionaries who wrote that week, tell their specific prayer requests, and pray for the missionaries.
20. Communicate regularly with the missionaries the church supports. Have members of the church "adopt" a missionary family for a year and communicate with them (including E-mail) to encourage them and to keep them informed of "back home." Send them birthday and anniversary cards, "care packages," news about the church including the church bulletin, a photo(s) of a special church event, etc. Also encourage young persons to be pen pals with missionary children of their own age.
21. List the missionaries which the church helps support in a special section of the church directory.

22. Maintain a church Web site with a special section on the missionaries the church helps support including mail and E-mail addresses. If the missionary or their sending agency or church maintains a Web site, provide a link to it.
23. Have a church missions bulletin board where prayer letters, etc. are posted and where there is a world map indicating location of the missionaries the church helps support.
24. Make missionary biographies available for purchase or for lending from a church resource table/display rack.
25. Have an annual missions conference or a missions emphasis month (this can include such events as an International Dinner, having missionaries send E-mail messages of greeting to be read at the conference, and having a missionary call during the conference and it arranged so that all in the church can hear the conversation).
26. Have Pastoral leadership (preaching on missions, public invitations to surrender to full-time Christian service, using stories relating to missions as sermon illustrations, mentioning special missionary prayer requests and praying for them publicly, regularly having missionaries visit to present their field of ministry, etc.).

What the Individual Can Do:

1. Pray for missionaries during personal prayer time as well as during family worship time. Keep a list of missionaries and pray for 2 or 3 of them each day.
2. Read true missionary stories and biographies of missionaries as part of family worship time.
3. "Adopt" a missionary family or two (perhaps one you have had in your home for dinner when they were on deputation or furlough); sincerely care for and fervently pray for them.
4. Regularly write, E-mail, or phone a missionary (get your children involved as well in writing to the MK's.)
5. Send birthday, anniversary, and Christmas cards (again, do not forget the MK's and to get your children involved too).
6. Send care packages.
7. Attend all the services in which missionaries are speaking and/or presenting their ministry.
8. Show hospitality to visiting missionaries on deputation or furlough (be willing to help where needed). 3 John 5-6
9. Give visiting missionaries prepaid phone cards.
10. Instead of trading in your car, donate it to your church for missionary use; or let a missionary family use an extra car (in good condition) while they are home on furlough.
11. Open your home during vacations and summers to MK's attending Christian college "home side" and help them find short-time employment if needed.
12. If the missionaries have elderly relatives living in your area, offer to provide them help and support on behalf of the missionary.
13. Host and provide meals for visiting missionaries and their families (you and your family will be richly blessed!).
14. Give generously to missionary projects and love offerings for visiting missionaries.
15. Volunteer to serve on the missions committee.
16. Volunteer to maintain the church's missions bulletin board.
17. Give out missionary biographies to encourage others regarding missions.

Verse 8 We therefore ought to receive such, **that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.**

“that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth” All Christians cannot go forth to preach the Gospel, but all may contribute something to the support of those who do! And when you contribute, you become a **“fellowhelper to the truth”**.

1 Corinthians 3:9

⁹ For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.



Pastor Hank's Notes on: 3 John

Diotrephes the self-seeking Troublemaker:

Diotrephes means: “Nurtured by Jupiter”.

Verse 9 I wrote unto the church: but **Diotrephes**, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

Verse 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

From John's description, we can assume that **Diotrephes** was a leader, or at least an influential member, in the local Church where Gaius was a member. Diotrephes was clearly abusing his position of authority. For some reason he was jealous of the Apostles and refused to allow them in his Church.

In only two verses, we have the following statements made about **Diotrephes**:

1) He loves to have the preeminence among them; he loves to be **first** – **Number One!**



Matthew 6:33

³³ But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

2) He refuses to welcome the Apostles into the Church. “receiveth us not”

Jude 1:17-18

¹⁷ But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

¹⁸ How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

3) He maliciously spreads gossip about men of God. “prating against us with malicious words”

Prating means: to utter in empty or foolish talk.

Malicious means: having or showing a desire to cause harm to another person. **Synonyms:** spiteful, malevolent, evil intentioned, vindictive, vengeful, malign, mean, nasty, hurtful, wounding, cruel and unkind!

The King James Bible translates Malicious-Strong's G4190 in the following manner: evil (51x), wicked (10x), wicked one (6x), evil things (2x).

James 1:26

²⁶ If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

James 4:11

¹¹ Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

4) He withholds hospitality from other Believers. “neither doth he himself receive the brethren”

Romans 12:13

¹³ Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

5) He doesn't like it when those in The Church do good. “and forbiddeth them that would”

Hebrews 10:24

²⁴ And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

6) He excommunicates anyone who crosses him. “and casteth them out of the church”

Anyone who gets in his way, **Diotrephes** gets rid of them!

What are we (The Church) to do about these **Diotrephes** types?

The Church is Warned about these types!

Matthew 7:15-16

¹⁵Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

¹⁶Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

The Church shouldn't be afraid of them, why? Because God is on our side!

Ezekiel 2:6

⁶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

If they're a good Brother or Sister who's sinned or has made a mistake we rebuke them.

1 Timothy 5:20

²⁰Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

If they are a False Prophet possibly like **Diotrephes** we:

Romans 16:17

¹⁷Now I beseech you, brethren, **mark them** which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; **and avoid them.**

And we:

Verse 11 Beloved, **follow not that which is evil**, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

John says that he is planning a visit to Gaius's church, and that, when he comes, he will publicly rebuke Diotrephes for his actions (Verse 10). The slander, the sectarianism, and the self-seeking would be dealt with. The Apostle would not sweep such things under the rug.

When a Pastor sees something wrong in The Church, especially Sin or others not doing their job or gossiping and slander or someone in The Church seeking the preeminence, the problem must be dealt with and not swept under the rug or ignored!

One of the Pastor's job: 2 Timothy 4:2

²Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; **reprove, rebuke, exhort** with all long suffering and doctrine.

Demetrius: A good example, John recommends **Demetrius** to Gaius.

Verse 12 **Demetrius** hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

“**Demetrius** hath good report of all men”

A Good Report in The Bible means, in the context of The Bible and your character/reputation, it's what others think of you.

Acts 10:22

²² And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, **and of good report among all the nation of the Jews**, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

Pastors must have a Good Report:

1 Timothy 3:7

⁷ **Moreover he must have a good report of them** which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Deacons must have a Honest Report:

Acts 6:1-3

1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

² Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

³ Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men **of honest report**, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

Just like we saw six bad things about Diotrephes we see three good things about Demetrius!

1) He had a good report. “Demetrius hath good report of all men,” that is, everybody thought Demetrius was a godly man.

2) **Demetrius** was so faithful to the truth that even the truth was a witness on his behalf. “and of the truth itself: yea”

3) He had the Testimony from trusted friends ("and we also bear record ").

The Question is: Are you a: **Diotrephes or Demetrius?**



Conclusion, John explains such a short letter to Gaius:

Verse 13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

Verse 14 But I trust **I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee.** Our friends salute thee. **Greet the friends by name.**

“I shall shortly see thee” John is planning on visiting them shortly!

“and we shall speak face to face” We can understand with John’s preference for personal, face to face communication rather than the writing of letters. Yet we are thankful that John under the direction of The Holy Ghost, so that we have the record of this letter of 3 John and that we can Study it!

“Peace be to thee” This is a letter about contention and conflict; yet John appropriately ends the letter with a desire and expectation for **Peace**. As Christians, we can and should have a sense of peace even in the midst of difficult times.

“Greet the friends by name” A good closing note for this letter. It is the teaching of the text here that, The salutation was to be given to each individual separately.

Once again as a Pastor it is a privilege to teach a Book of The Bible! Amen, Amen, Amen!